Oda Nobuna no Yabou Volume7

source : https://www.baka-tsuki.org/project/index.php?title=Oda_Nobuna_no_Yabou:Volume7

著者

春日みかげ（かすが みかげ）

今回は東国編と畿内編が同時進行ということで、小田原城に行ってきました。新幹線の駅前にあってびっくり！　今は関ヶ原取材の準備中です。冬になって雪が積もる前にGO、という予定です。あれ？でも「信奈」に関ヶ原の合戦ってあるのかな……？

イラスト

みやま零（みやま ぜろ）

『戦国鍋TV』で好きなユニットは天正少年遣欧使節でした。『鍋TV』復活希望。子供のころ、地元祭の武者行列に参加させられて、伊東マンショをやったことがあります。首元のフサフサが邪魔でりんご飴は食べられません。

GA文庫
か-07-07

織田信奈の野望7

春日みかげ

GA文庫

ISBN978-4-7973-6749-2
C0193 ¥620E
9784797367492
1920193006209
定価 本体620円 +税
ジーエー文庫
発行：ソフトバンク クリエイティブ

織田信奈の野望7

猫を崇拝する大坂・本猫寺との全面戦争を辛くも回避できた織田信奈とその家臣たち。すっかり織田家のキーパーソンの一人になった相良良晴も一安心していたのだが、そこに新たな騒乱の予兆が……。

浅井朝倉連合軍を支えようと、越後の龍・上杉謙信が活動を開始。その動きをどうにか抑えるために、良晴と信奈は、北条家の小田原城に籠城する武田信玄のもとへ向かう。

一方、浅井朝倉連合軍とにらみ合う最前線の虎御前山では問題が発生していた。軍師・竹中半兵衛のライバル陰陽師が浅井朝倉方に再び参戦、信奈不在の虎御前山は陥落の危機に陥る！

急展開を迎える、天下布武ラブコメディ第七弾！

GA文庫
春日みかげの本

織田信奈の野望
織田信奈の野望2
織田信奈の野望3
織田信奈の野望4
織田信奈の野望5
織田信奈の野望6
織田信奈の野望7

『……な？　な、何するんだよ、十兵衛ちゃんっ!?』

織田家とその仲間

織田信奈

尾張の戦国姫大名。「天下布武」を掲げ、この国の統一を目指している。てばさきが大好物。

親族衆・小姓

松永久秀

大和国主。「蠍」。今は亡き斎藤道三とは旧知の仲。

津田信澄

「勘十郎」。信奈の弟。浅井長政と離縁したが今もお互いを慕っている。

前田犬千代

信奈の小姓。無口だが槍の達人。

四天王

明智光秀

「十兵衛」。もと道三の小姓。流浪ののち信奈の配下となり出世中。

滝川一益

甲賀出身の新参者。伊勢で別働隊を率いている。

柴田勝家

「六」。織田家最強の巨乳少女武将。脳筋。

丹羽長秀

「万千代」。温厚な信奈のお姉さん役。何にでも点数をつける。

松平家

松平元康

「竹千代」。気が小さい三河の姫大名。信奈の妹分。

将軍

今川義元

駿河の名族。信奈に降伏して今は征夷大将軍の位に就いている。

反織田家

上杉謙信

「越後の龍」と恐れられる戦国大名。武田信玄の宿敵。

朝倉義景

越前の名門大名。戦よりも『源氏物語』を好む風流人。信奈に異様な関心を抱いている。

浅井長政

信奈と同盟していたが父・久政の意向で反織田家側に。男装の麗人。

武田信玄

「甲斐の虎」。勇猛果敢な騎馬隊を率い、武田四天王たち優秀な家臣団を統率する姫大名。

北条氏康

「相模の獅子」。難攻不落の小田原城を本拠地とする籠城好きで策士の姫大名。

伊達政宗

「邪気眼竜政宗」の異名を持つ（自称する？）戦国大名。目下、奥州を制圧しつつあり、関東進出も目論む。

小田原城攻防戦

相良良晴

現代日本から姫武将だらけの戦国時代にタイムスリップしてきた高校生。戦国ゲーム仕込みの知識で信奈を補佐する。夢はモテモテハーレム。

良晴軍団

ねね

良晴の義理の妹。おりこうだがおねしょ癖あり。

蜂須賀五右衛門

良晴に仕える謎の幼女忍者。30文字以上喋ると噛む。

竹中半兵衛

良晴を補佐する天才少女軍師。陰陽師としての腕も一級品。泣き虫。

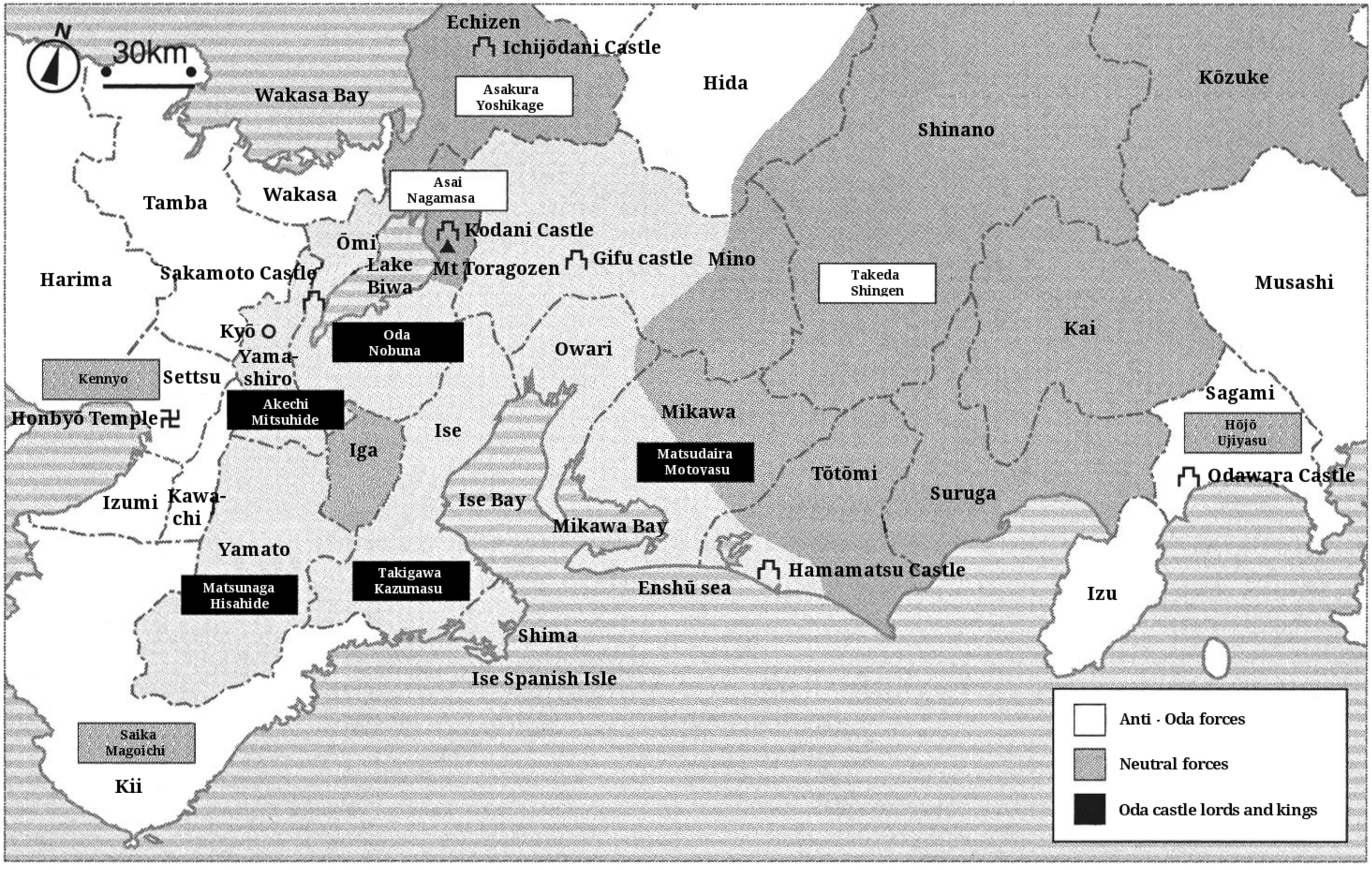
前鬼

半兵衛に仕える皮肉屋の式神。その正体は実は……。

MAP

地図作成：有限会社 地図屋もりそん

MAP



Cartography: limited company Map Shop Morison

Chapter 1 : Oda Nobuna's Kantou Premarital(?) Trip

"Look, Yoshiharu! It's Mount Fuji! Gosh! So huge! And tall! Beautiful! I didn't think that we would get to see Mount Fuji so soon!"

"Nobuna, don't get overexcited! This is already part of Suruga province, we're already in Takeda Shingen's territory!"

"It's precisely because we are in enemy territory that I'm in such high spirits! And, idiot! Call me "Kichi"!"

"Oh, I forgot, sorry about it."

Sengoku era.

Starting from being a Hime Daimyo of Owari, conquering Mino and being noticed all of a sudden in the sengoku era, it's Oda Nobuna who had successfully acquired the capital.

And now, Nobuna had changed to the daughter of the rich merchant Imai Soukyuu "Kichi", and with her subordinate had headed to this Toukaido at full speed.

Intentionally not riding a horse and using a merchant's daughter's identity is to hide her true identity as a warrior.

So as to say, it's to hide from the samurai of the Takeda clan.

"It should be the first time you looked at Mount Fuji, Yoshiharu. Are you touched? Hmph, hurry and thank me!"

With the name "Kichi", Nobuna, who was wearing an elegant wafuku, is acting like the owner of Mount Fuji as she raised her chin high up proudly.

Saying loudly and proudly to her only subordinate, Sagara Yoshiharu, who had disguised himself as a student, "Mount Fuji is the no 1 mountain in Japan! From ancient times, people have been worshipping it as a spiritual mountain! Even till now, they had forbidden women from entering it. But, like entering Mount Hiei, I just want to enter Mount Fuji!"

Though the reasons are unclear, but it seems like Nobuna loves high mountains.

When she conquered Mino's Inabayama castle and named it "Gifu castle", to view all the towns below the mountain, she build a grand building on the mountain. Now, she is building a never heard before 7 floor Tenshu in Azuchi castle.

"So as to say, Kichi has the habit of climbing high mountains!"

"I'm not an idiot, don't treat me like some monkey! And you're the monkey here. Be moved a little! This is Mount Fuji! We are currently savoring the view of Mount Fuji!"

"Sorry, but during my middle school trip, I had toured Mount Fuji. And, now that you have mentioned it, I don't really like climbing mountains."

Sagara Yoshiharu scratched his nose while seemingly trying to avoid Nobuna's gaze as he turned his face to another side while he mumbled.

Once his eyes meet with Nobuna's, his heart would start thumping like crazy.

Sagara Yoshiharu was originally a normal Japanese high school student, but one day, he had somehow slipped into the sengoku era.

For some reason, in this sengoku era, all the generals were "Princess knights", so as to say, girls! Is this the past that is connected to Yoshiharu's era? Or is it a different dimension? Yoshiharu does not know yet. An extreme sengoku game fanatic, while relying on the sengoku knowledge from his games, Yoshiharu become a retainer of the tyrant, Oda Nobuna and not Oda Nobunaga who has the fate of unifying the warring states. But, Yoshiharu had somehow developed feelings for this Nobuna who had fought on with her small body to calm the chaos of the sengoku era.

The vagrant who had claimed that he came from the future and the Hime Daimyo from birth and had also captured Kyo. According to the common sense of the sengoku era, their statuses are too different, these two who never have anything in common had an unstoppable forbidden love burning fiercely between them.

Not to say, this is Suruga province.

It's no longer Nobuna's territory.

And so, there wasn't any aides nor retainers by her side.

Though the ninja serving Yoshiharu, Hachisuka Goemon is protecting the both of them while hiding somewhere, but either she understands the mood or she's being embarrassed as neither one of them could see Goemon at all.

So as to say, there's only Yoshiharu and Nobuna, the two of them.

"Le...Let's hold hands. Since there isn't anyone here. Just like a premarital trip!"

The fiercely blushing Nobuna held onto Yoshiharu's hand tightly.

While swallowing his saliva, Yoshiharu held onto Nobuna's snow white hands.

How soft...

Both of them have zero experience in going out with the opposite sex.

The two of them clumsily holding hands due to being embarrassed, from the eyes of the love expert, Matsunaga Hisahide and the already passed away Nobuna's godfather, Saitou Dousan, they look like they are just fooling around.

Even if they are clumsy, the both of them had reached this stage.

The Nobuna who is easily angered, vicious tongued, arrogant and likes to tease people just for laughs. The Yoshiharu who likes to talk bluntly and disregard the common etiquette between him and his master. The both of them had always quarreled whenever their roads crossed.

At Kanegasaki, when Yoshiharu volunteered to do the job of protecting their rear, he had resolved to die for her.

At Anegawa, when Nobuna was isolated in the main camp and was assaulted by Asakura Yoshikage.

As per this era's common sense, like a huge gap that can never be crossed, the romance between the two of them will never be forgiven.

Though they had promised Saitou Dousan who even up to the last second of his life, he's still worried about Nobuna's future. But holding a marriage ceremony and becoming husband and wife is quite impossible.

When Yoshiharu was being held up high as the " namban soccer god" in Honbyo temple, he had to once again give up Nobuna.

But now, like a miracle, with no one disturbing them, the two of them were holding hands and looking at Mount Fuji in Toukaido.

What a charismatic mountain!

The two of them can't help but be awed by the spiritual mountain.

"Wait, Yoshiharu. You said you have already visited Mount Fuji, that should be a thing that happened very very long ago, right?"

"Hmmm, a future that is about 400 years from now."

"So as to say, now is the first time you've seen Mount Fuji! Because this Mount Fuji is the Mount Fuji from 400 years ago, right?"

"....Don't say such hard to understand things! How annoying..."

Though Nobuna is someone from the sengoku era, she has the same logic as a modern person.

Illogical things can only be explained by superstition.

But, no matter how strange a thing is, as long as it fits logic, one can easily believe it.

That is how a logical person thinks.

For example, Nobuna thinks, when one dies, they return to dust, there isn't any world after death.

The reason is simple. Because no one has seen just how a world like that looks. And so, there isn't any proof to make people believe it.

When the missionary who had come over from the namban seas took out his globe and pointed out that the earth is round, Nobuna believed it very easily.

Because, the words of the missionary fits logic.

Even during the time when she wanted to burn the base of anti-Nobuna forces, the spiritual mountain, Mount Hiei, there's a logical reason too.

First, if they conquered Mount Hiei, all disadvantageous situations at that time would be overturned.

Second, though Mount Hiei is a holy ground for Buddhists, the monks are always fighting. Nobuna thinks that as a strength to pacify people's hearts, religious factions who arm themselves and fight with the warriors are going against their own aims.

Third, Nobuna does not believe in the Gods or spirits in this world. Even if there's really some kind of higher being in the world, Nobuna firmly believes that those Gods or spirits who go against Nobuna who wishes to end this chaotic era aren't the real Gods.

Besides, demolishing the old system that protects the rights of merchant and pushing ahead a new policy that lets everyone have free trade, tearing down the customs and tax system, repairing the roads, building trade routes

and improving cities and towns, all these caused Nobuna to be a destroyer of old tradition and rules in the eyes of the traditional people.

Due to this, in this era, there are times when Nobuna fell into the traps that these superstitious people created.

Recently, she had even gotten the title of "The demon lord of the sixth realm".

But, Yoshiharu who had came from the future is different.

Yoshiharu gently tells Nobuna, "The things you are doing are right, I believe in you."

At that time, Yoshiharu is really gentle, totally different from the usual jovial him.

But, there are times when Nobuna feels uneasy about Yoshiharu whose eyes are full of sadness when he says " The things you are doing are right."

Just how is my future? Yoshiharu had never told me.

At the same time, Nobuna hopes to rely on her own will and strength to create the future and so, does not wish to rely on prophecies.

Yoshiharu can never tell her "The Incident at Honnouji " beforehand.

Yoshiharu had always been troubled about how to stop the Incident at Honnouji, can it be stopped?

No matter what, there is the warrior who will caused the Incident at Honnouji, Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide.....

"Juubei, don't tell me...? What should I do...."

Just when Yoshiharu is thinking about all this, Nobuna pinched his face.

"Oi, are you listening? How did you climb Mount Fuji? Now that we're talking about it, aren't you a complete amateur in riding horses?"

"Well, it...it's still considered as riding...."

"Aren't you a commoner in the future? There shouldn't be time for you to tour Mount Fuji, right?"

"In the future Japan, there is a transportation tool called "Shinkansen". All you need to do is to sit there. According to the namban time, it takes only 2 hours from Owari to Edo. I think it's around 3 hours from Osaka to Edo?"

"What's that!? If it's so fast, it isn't considered a trip anymore!"

Nobuna pursed her lips.

"W...W...Wh...What a rare premarital trip, i...if...if that's the case, won't it be totally meaningless!?"

"Eh? What did you just say? I didn't hear clearly, can you say it again?"

"H....How can I say such a thing twice!?"

The shy Nobuna aimed a kick right at Yoshiharu's shin .

It didn't have the usual killing force, but was instead a gentle kick like a playful kitten.

"Now, we can't play like this so relaxingly. How do we get near the Odawara castle that is surrounded by the Date army?"

"Yeah, let's discuss it over at the teahouse by the road side."

"Le...Let's stay a night in an inn... From now on, won't we have to pass by Hakone? Wanting to reach Odawara castle in a day, it's impossible no matter what!"

"I...In...Inn!? K...Ki....Kichi-sama! If I use the modern language, w...wo....won't that be a love hotel!???!?"

"R...Ra...Rabu hotel? Mo...Monkey language is really hard to understand!"

"I'm sorry, I don't know how else to explain it."

"W...What are you thinking in that brain of yours? W... We are just here to negotiate with Takeda Shingen who is being surrounded in Odawara castle! Well, th...though there's still the pre...premarital trip objective...."

"Sorry, I can't hear what you're saying from the middle onwards."

"O....Ok, let's find an inn!"

Though blushing, Nobuna holds onto Yoshiharu hands nevertheless and heads towards Hakone.

There's a reason for Nobuna and Yoshiharu to pass through Takeda Shingen's territory Suruga and head towards Houjou Ujiyasu's Odawara castle. Due to Yoshiharu's strategist, Takenaka Hanbei carefully suggesting to the panicking and ranting Nobuna "Just what should we do!?", they go along with Hanbei's plan with the Oda clan's extremely serious Nee-san, Niwa Nagahide saying "Full points!". And so, that's how this trip of just the two of them begins. On the outside, it looks like helping out with the negotiation of "Oshu's conqueror" "Revelation's beast" Date Masamune and Houjou Ujiyasu, as well as Takeda Shingen who are currently besieged in Odawara castle. And now, Nobuna is currently facing off with Northern Omi's Asai Hisamasa, Nagamasa as well as Echizen's Asakura Yoshikage, with the situation stagnating.

And, the dragon of Echigo Uesugi Kenshin had declared publically that he will stand on the side of the disadvantageous Asakura Yoshikage. To Nobuna, that is a very critical situation.

Though they are in a temporary peace agreement with another enemy, Osaka's Honbyo temple. But if that god of war Kenshin plans to attack the south with Asakura Yoshikage, Nobuna can never hold Southern Omi and Kyoto.

Though the base that was specifically build to counter the Uesugi and Takeda armies, the "Azuchi castle" had already started construction, it's still quite far off from completion.

And so, the genius strategist, Takenaka Hanbei suggested to Nobuna.

"Takeda Shingen-sama and Uesugi Kenshin-sama are like what people know of them, strong rivals that fought in the Kawanaka Island. If Uesugi-sama wants to head to the capital and attacks Takeda-sama, Takeda-sama will definitely stop Uesugi-sama. But in contrast, rather than heading out to the captial again, if the Oda army attacks over, it might make Takeda-sama happier. If it's

Uesugi-sama who commands the powerful Echigo army, if she holds onto the path towards Kyoto from Southern Omi, even if Takeda-sama wants to head to the capital, it will be quite hard for her. But, if it's the weak Owari army that Nobuna-sama commands, Takeda-sama may not mind it much. I'm sorry, sorry! Don't kill me! Uhhhhhhh...."

So as to say, "The enemy's enemy is my friend." Letting Takeda Shingen hold onto Uesugi Kenshin.

But, the Shingen of now is together with her ally Houjou Ujiyasu and is in a stalemate with Date Masamune, trapped in Odawara castle.

"Skilled in attacking, Takeda-sama isn't very good with long periods of defensive battles. But the master of Odawara castle, Houjou-sama loves defensive battles, so she will definitely drag this battle on. And so, Nobuna-sama and Yoshiharu-san have to go into Odawara castle directly and help defend it, letting the Date army retreat. As a reward, request Takeda-sama to help delay Uesugi-sama. With this, we can defeat the Asai Asakura allied forces who are guarding the Odani castle."

Hanbei said, wanting to fight both Uesugi and Takeda together, the Oda clan will definitely fail.

The sengoku strongest will definitely be Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin and Kai's Takeda Shingen. This is the common knowledge of this era.

Though the Oda clan had successfully captured the capital with Nobuna's outstanding strategies, but the Owari army is just too weak.

"Even if that's the case, it's still a problem whether if we can enter Odawara castle. And, just me and Saru, how can we defeat Date Masamune? If we really force Date Masamune to retreat Takeda Shingen should fulfill the promise. But... It's still too difficult!"

Though Nobuna feels that Hanbei's plan is too hard to implement at the start, but Hanbei said instead, "If this goes on, the Oda clan will definitely be decimated by the Northern allied forces led by Uesugi-sama! We can only gamble. And Takeda-sama always likes Yoshiharu-san. Even if Nobuna-sama can't do it alone, if she brings along Yoshiharu-san, there might be some grounds for negotiation. So Nobuna-sama must go. From now on, we need to rely on Nobuna-sama and Yoshiharu-san's

intelligence, courage and luck, cough cough..." Hanbei coughed lightly while persuading Nobuna.

Takeda Shingen likes Yoshiharu? During the time with Honbyo temple, didn't that fellow get special treatment from Kennya-sama? No matter how I think about it, I don't have a good feeling... While hesitating, Nobuna still mentioned about Hanbei's plan to the chief advisor of the Oda clan, Niwa Nagahide. And,

"Full points. Though there's danger, but it's an unavoidable fate of all warriors. And, whatever we do is filled with dangers. Why don't we treat it as a rare chance and treat it like a premarital trip with Yoshiharu-sama?"

Nagahide smiled while saying. And so, Nobuna executed Hanbei's plan.

Correct.

This is the hidden objective of this trip.

Nobuna and Yoshiharu's premarital(?) trip.

In this sengoku era where all heroes are out to conquer the world, both Nobuna and Yoshiharu do not know

what will happen to them in the future. That the both of them are able to live till now like this together, it can even be said to be a miracle. And so, they must work even harder to live on. With this, since they can never be proper husband and wife, why don't they avoid the retainer's gaze and secretly marry at some faraway place. .. That was Nagahide's suggestion.

Though Nobuna shyly said, "Y...Yo...You gotta be joking! Why must that fellow and I....", but she still asked Yoshiharu secretly and started this trip.

Other than their ninja Goemon who is hiding in some dark corner, they didn't bring along anyone else. In the end, it's because of this reason too.

This is Nobuna and Yoshiharu's trip.

They can't bring Shibata Katsuie and Akechi Mitsuhide along especially.

Katsuie treated protecting Nobuna's chastity like her own responsibility.

And Mitsuhide had been suspecting about their relationship.

It's Mitsuhide that gives them quite a headache.

If one were to ask why, it's because Akechi Mitsuhide.. ...

"Yoshiharu, aren't you having quite a long face from just now!? What's with you recently? The times you sigh is getting more frequent."

"Ah? Ahh~ Sorry about it, I'm getting hungry."

"There seems to be quite a good inn in Hakone! Though it's quite expensive, but because it's new, it's said that the decor is quite beauitful and the room can overlook Mount Fuji and Lake Ashi. Let's take that inn then!"

"Oh, ohh... Ok..."

"Then let's stay in the same room!"

"Y...Yeah... There's only Goemon protecting us this time, from the angle of one protecting us, a single room is better."

"Ex...Exactly. D...Don't be expecting something! Yo... You understand?"

"O...Oh... I...I understand. I... I will be gentle. So, you will endure it during the start, right Kichi...."

"Oi, wh...what are you talking about!? Well... Forget it. Let's go in. Well, th... the first step is to use the onsen to wash our bodies clean. D...Do...Don't you be too greedy."

"I...I got it... Ah, I'm thirsty. N...Not good, I'm starting to get nervous!"

"Nervous... You're really perverted."

"I...It...It's not like that!"

"Ara ara, how close the both of you are, I can't stand it any longer." Goemon who god knows where she is hiding sighed softly.

"Goemon, when did you start watching us!? You, when it's at the critical period, hurry and disappear! It's forbidden to peek!"

"Ye...Yeah, Goemon!"

"The lonely me will hide in the darkness and open up a barrier around the inn."

It has finally come to this, Sagara-shi. If it doesn't stand at the critical moment, don't be sad, yit(eat) this medicine . Dropping a small bag at Yoshiharu's head in the dango shop, she disappears like always.

"What's this?"

"It's a secret medicine of the ninjas. During the time at Okehazama, it's the same as the medicine that was applied on to Sagara-shi and Maeda-shi."

"...Ahh~ It's that medicine. Letting the limbs be filled with energy and causing the body to heat up, like it's burning..."

"Hmmm, because it's too nutritious, it's quite common to have a nosebleed, please take note."

"I got it."

"So we have finally reached the "Rabu Hotel". Though I'm not afraid, but I feel so nervous..." Nobuna swings around while hugging tightly to Yoshiharu's arms.

Such a cute girl is actually.... I'm just too lucky. Oi, Tokichirou-jii-san, even if I abandon the dream of opening a harem and love only Nobuna, You shouldn't

have any opinions, right? This is the best bishoujo in the world no matter if it's the exterior or her heart! Yoshiharu looks at the Mount Fuji that was bathed in the light of the setting sun as he thinks inside his heart.

This is just too joyous for me! Yoshiharu himself can't believe it.

Though the two of them will risk death to sneak into Odawara castle.

Though it's the plan of the genius strategist Hanbei, it's not ensured that it will definitely succeed.

Especially when Hanbei said, "Please be careful of Houjou Ujiyasu-sama, Yoshiharu-san. Though Takeda Shingen-sama is a righteous person who will never do a thing like assassination, but Houjou Ujiyasu is a strategist that's hard to fathom. She is that kind of person who won't be bound by a set of rules of reasons and will think of a plan on the fly, so do not reveal any openings. To not regret in the end, please be very careful. Uhh, uhh .", she had given such a warning when they were moving out.

And so, I must join with Nobuna tonight.

Tonight isn't the time to be embarrassed, troubled and withdrawn.

Just how much do I love Nobuna, and how I'm attracted by her, I must tell Nobuna no matter what. I can't just tell her using words, I must show it with my actions!

So, Yoshiharu had made up his mind.

"As Aneue's substitute, is it really safe that I won't be revealed? Katsuie? Do I look like a bishoujo now?"

"Yes, perfect. Hime-sama. No matter how I see you, you're the most beautiful, cute, and awesome Oda Nobuna-sama in the warring states! It's already at the level that I want to push you down! Hahaha!"

"Ka...Katsuie? Why are you using such a hungry tiger-like eyes to look at me? I'm not Aneue, s...so, don't look at me like that~"

Northern Omi.....

Facing the Odani castle that was guarded by Asai Asakura allied forces, there's a small mountain full of green, Mount Toragozen.

This is the foremost base of the Oda army who is facing Asai Asakura.

If the Asai Asakura allied forces entered Kyoto where both the Yamato Gose and Imagawa Yoshimoto are staying at, it will be Nobuna's loss.

Here, to not let the Asai Asakura army head out, the Nobuna armies are guarding it with their full force. But, there had been rumors that the dragon of Echigo Uesugi Kenshin had already started to reinforce Asai Asakura. No matter if it's the commoners or the soldiers, they are already discussing, "This time, the Oda army will definitely be chased out of Kyoto."

But currently, Nobuna is together with the eloquent (Skilled in deceiving girls) Yoshiharu to ask Takeda Shingen to delay Uesugi Kenshin from entering the eastern provinces.

Right now, if Asai Asakura's side know that the commander in chief Nobuna isn't at the base of Mount Toragozen, things will go downhill.

So, the plan that the strategist Takenaka Hanbei thought of, is to arrange for a substitute of Nobuna to be at Mount Toragozen to scare the enemy at Odani castle.

But Nobuna does not have any sisters, the perfect doll-like face of the no 1 beauty of Owari, Nobuna is very famous, one can distinguish it even from afar.

Recently, there's a convenient tool called "telescope" that was from namban. Even from the Odani castle, one can see Nobuna who is in her main base of Mount Toragozen.

One that can be the substitute of Nobuna, there isn't any in Oda's camp.

If it's about bishoujo, there's quite a few with Akechi Mitsuhide as the head, but there weren't any who looks like Nobuna.

"And so, with the help of my cross dressing skills, I Tsuda Kanjuurou will act as Aneue! I'm not boasting but

in the Oda clan, there's only me who looks like Aneue. Hahaha!"

So,

The substitute that Hanbei chosen is Nobuna's brother, Tsuda Nobusumi.

Though Nobusumi is Oda clan's prince, he is a bishounen with the same look as Nobuna.

And, other than having a girl like look, he likes cross-dressing.

Other than him, there isn't anyone more suitable to be Nobuna's substitute.

"You're so cute that I almost forget that you're really a guy, and you look exactly the same as Hime-sama. Ahh, I can't endure it anymore. Hime-sama, it must be hot for you to wear the namban armor. Let me Katsuie help you to change! Hahahaha!"

"Wa...Wait a minute, Katsuie! Why are you rushing over here!? Stop~ I have a wife~"

"Please call me "Riku", Hime-sama, don't call me Katsuie. Then, call me "Riku" and order me around! If you fail, I will execute you, don't forget to say such cold words! Occasionally saying such harsh words is one of Hime-sama charm points! Hahahaha"

"....Katsuie's loyalty to Aneue, how should I say it... Well, forget it!"

The combination of Nobusumi who is wearing Nobuna's favorite namban armor and her vice commander Shibata Katsuie who is currently serving by her side, the both of them are acting out "Nobuna and her subordinate Katsuie"

If it's Asai Nagamasa who had been Tsuda Nobusumi's wife for a short period of time getting near to the camp, she will definitely notice that this Nobuna is fake. But, if it's looking through a telescope from Odani castle, one shouldn't be able to notice anything different.

From the back of both of them, as a Akahorushuu, wearing the tiger skin hat, Maeda Inuchiyo holds onto her spear as she stood there silently.

"Anyway, where did Nagahide and Mitsuhide go to, Katsuie?"

"....Haven't I told you to call me "Riku"!? You must act like the substitute!"

"Katsuie, Katsuie. To not expose the substitute, it's no good if you undress Nobusumi's shirt." Inuchiyo warned expressionlessly.

"Ahh, sorry, Riku.... So where did Niwa Nagahide and Akechi Mitsuhide go to~?"

"Yes~ Nagahide is at Mount Azuchi and is currently supervising the construction work of Azuchi castle. As expected of Nagahide, working hard like this. Mitsuhide is spreading herself thin by moving around with the Yamato Gose, nobles, shogun and merchants in Kyoto."

"There isn't any backup? This is making me uneasy."

"It's not like this, if Asai Asakura forces have any movement, Mitsuhide will immediately lead an army and rush over to Mount Toragozen, please don't worry!"

"I see~ I originally feel quite worried when I just have Katsuie as my vice commander, now I feel better~ Ahahahaha."

"Please call me "Riku". What's that about!? And, "I see~ " What's with such a dumb response!? At this moment, if you don't use a stiff expression and say, "Dearuka!", you are totally not like my Hime-sama!"

"Dearuka!" ....Though Aneue loves saying that, but what does it mean?"

"You are her brother, yet you know nothing of it. How sad it is. It is the short form of answering the retainers, " Is that so, I see." and it becomes, "Dearuka!" Hime-sama is smart but dislikes talking useless words. Before you turn this to your favorite verse, you gotta practise more. Dearuka! Dearuka!"

"Dearuka! Dearuka! ..... Dearuka Dearuka Dearuka Dearuka Dearuka Dearuka~ Ahh... It feels like a spell totally."

"....Uhh~ Can we really be okay with such a substitute ~!?"

Katsuie scratched her head while she sighed.

"Hahaha, there isn't any problem, Katsuie."

"Call me "Riku""

"Sorry, sorry, okay, Riku? Oichi... No, if Asai Nagamasa attacks suddenly, I will try to stop her even if I have to give my life away. I had promised her this, it will be the end when we next meet. Don't need to worry. "

Only when he talks about Asai Nagamasa, the usually carefree Nobusumi will become serious, since he's the frivolous gentleman of Owari. Though he's currently acting as the Hime-sama of Owari, Nobuna.

When she was appointed as the vice commander of Mount Toragozen, she was asked by Nobusumi "Asai Nagamasa is actually a girl, don't say this out." Katsuie looks at Nobusumi's face with a questioning look, "When we talk about Nagamasa, he suddenly becomes suave as if he changed into someone else. Can love really bring upon such a big change?"

"It will change~ Listen, a serious romance will change you no matter whether you want it or not, like your soul

has been taken away by the other party. The instant you fall in love, you have to bear it. The so called responsibility... Because you are not alone anymore, you must accept the other party's everything."

"Hmmm.... Now that you mentioned it, Saru too, though he is with that monkey face, but when it's time to protect Hime-sama, as if he had changed to someone else , he will become suave too.... Though it's still him, his eyes, or his expression, they are all different, so that's the power of love~"

"I...If I were to fall in love, will I become cute too...." Katsuie mumbles to herself with a face full of admiration.

"Katsuie hasn't fallen in love before?"

"Call me "Riku", didn't I said so already!?"

"....Huh, it's not like a tone that a girl of your age should have. Not to mention cute, you're totally the demon Katsuie. Katsuie is totally clueless about the ways of love."

"....Even if it's me, if I fall in love, will I become more like a girl? Like Hime-sama recently? Ever since Hime-sama met Saru, she become much cuter than ever...

. I...It's so unfair! Why isn't Hime-sama's affection target me!? Some time when Saru is sleeping, I must cut off his head!"

"....This, Aneue liking Katsuie or something, isn't that totally impossible.... Hahaha."

"Why? Ahh~ Ahh~ I want to fall in love too, though I can't reach the cuteness level of Hime-sama, I will at least become a girl like Nagahide."

Ever since that skit incident, Katsuie had been treating Nagahide as her rival on a subconscious level.

During the time when they were categorizing themselves,

Katsuie = Big breasts, the enemy.

Nagahide = Onee-san, pure type.

Somehow, it becomes like this, Katsuie mumbled, "I want to act like a girl more." and her maiden heart suddenly awakes.

"....Compared to love, dango seems more suitable for Katsuie, want some Uiroumochi?"

To lose weight, with her mouth watering as she faced Inuchiyo who is using toothpicks to pick up the trembling Uiroumochi, Katsuie said, "No! From now on, looks is much more important than eating! My waist will become smaller! Uhh, I won't let anyone say I'm a cow with huge breasts anymore!"

"How about changing your tone to be more like a girl? "

Towards Nobusumi's suggestion, "Yeah. The speaking methods of future girls, I had learnt quite abit from Saru... Though I'm embarrassed... but to defeat Nagahide, I'm willing to do anything! No, let me do it!" Katsuie blinked alluringly while she feels embarrassed.

At this time, not far from the camp, Takenaka Hanbei is acting out the defensive strategies of Mount Toragozen. The shikigamis Zenki and Gouki were wiping Hanbei's forehead to help reduce her temperature.

"You should rest a little, my master. You hadn't been sleeping since last night. You're overworked."

"....Cough cough.... This time round, though I'm the one who planned this negotiation with Takeda-sama, but there's quite a big risk factor in it. No matter what, I got a bad feeling about this. I must come up with a pefect plan that can manage any situation that occurs.

"But, due to the holy light of Mount Hiei being extinguished, your "Ki" has been weakened. Don't push yourself too hard."

"I know, Zenki-san. I will go rest after I finish writing these. There isn't much time left for me... Cough cough cough."

"Ohhh, you are really... You have already worked so hard, no one will say anything if you just act spoilt a little ."

Zenki's eyes met with Gouki who was wiping Hanbei's forehead with a face full of worry.

"Though I want to explain everything to Sagara Yoshiharu, but master will definitely lecture us."

“……”

"Gouki. Sagara Yoshiharu isn't dumb. He often worries for master. But... Though that person is cheerful by nature, it's precisely because of that cheerfulness that he easily overlooks things."

No matter if it's Zenki or Gouki, none of them can change Hanbei's decision.

"Right now, I have to go become Yoshiharu's substitute. I'm going over to the main camp now."

Though Zenki can't change to become another person totally, but his imitation skills are not a problem at all.

To let the opponent think that Nobuna is still at Mount Toragozen, Hanbei has to let Nobusumi be Nobuna's substitute and had even prepared Yoshiharu's substitute.

That's Zenki.

"Zenki-san, I'm leaving the rest to you. Cough, cough."

"Uhh."

Worried, Zenki looks on as Hanbei continues coughing .

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/

Chapter 2 : Akechi Mitsuhide ~Three way shootout~ Love Quarrel

Akechi Mitsuhide, who was appointed as Kyoto's commander in charge, is at Honnouji temple having an elegant tea ceremony with the officials, merchants, warriors and the shogun Imagawa Yoshimoto.

Having a kumquat accessory, a wide forehead and a very cute face, the blood of the distinguished Tosa Genji clan flows in Akechi Mitsuhide. She is not only skilled in tea ceremonies, but she also knows the ways of the officials and is a necessary warrior for Nobuna. The rural ways of the Oda clan can never mix well with the elegant nobles' culture. Without Mitsuhide, no matter if it's governing Kyoto or communicating with the Yamato Gose, it's impossible to just rely on the Oda clan.

"Today, we have brought along three experts of tea ceremonies in Sakai. You guys, it's your show from now on." While giving an elegant smile, Mitsuhide passionately served the guests as she said.

The three experts from Sakai are,

"Not long ago, the takoyaki that Akechi-san used negi to create, that type where you even used Hatcho Miso. It has been selling now, right?"

Governing the city of commerce, Sakai, he's Imai Soukyuu. Wearing a single lens glasses imported from namban, he is a stubborn geezer with a huge build. No matter when, the conversation will always be about money and trading. Rather than an expert in tea ceremonies, he is a merchant totally.

"Being called an expert along with Naya's master and Rikyuu-sama, I don't deserve those kind words."

Compared to Imai Soukyuu, Tsuda Sougyu has a pale face with a thin body build. He seems heavy with thoughts as he keeps what he thinks in his heart, a representative of Sakai along with Imai Soukyuu. Though he is now following along with Imai Soukyuu unconditionally, but he is an ambitous man that will never easily give up on standing at the top of Sakai.

And then, there's the last person.

“……”

A very famous tea ceremony girl among the merchants of Sakai, Sen no Rikyuu.

Wearing an exotic attire that combines namban culture with the normal Japanese wafuku, she didn't utter a single noise. But somehow, what's mysterious is, everyone present seem to have heard Rikyuu's greetings.

The tea cups that Rikyuu brought over are all rare products.

Compared to Imai Soukyu and Tsuda Sougyu who had brought luxurious and rare tea cups because they are meeting with the shogun, the tea sets that Rikyuu brought are common tea cups that are in strange shapes. Some of their shapes are totally weird, and a couple of them even have openings.

And, those tea sets are basically all black.

"It's like this. This is Rikyuu's preference, not being bound by the common rules of this era is the proof of Rikyuu-san being a top expert of tea ceremony.

"....Ahh! I'm humbled."

Amidst Imai Soukyu and Tsuda Sougyu's consistent compliments, Rikyuu blushes as she starts to prepare tea for the guests.

With the preparation starting, the things in the teacup starts swirling around.

“……”

"So fascinating, how should I describe it? Hohoho, what a mysterious person!"

With his black teeth and white eyebrows (A trend of ancient Japan....), when the Kampaku Konoe Sakihisa in his noble attire received the tea that was served, he can't help but be stunned by the scene unfolding in the tea cup .

Th...This isn't the famous product of Kyo, Macha of Uji Kanbayashi but grape wine from namban.

That's the so called red wine.

And, floating on top of the grape wine are...

"Aren't those sprinkles of gold!? Ju...Just when did you put them in?"

Those are extremely small sprinkles of pure gold.

"……"

Using tea for alchemy, Rikyuu explained silently.

"Ho...How is this possible.... How can namban wine cause such a miracle!? Don't tell me Rikyuu-sama is a Christian?"

"……"

Rikyuu nodded her head lightly.

In replacement of the quiet Rikyuu, Imai Soukyu explained to the shocked Konoe Sakihisa, "It's the marvelous part of how Rikyuu adds in the techniques of Christianity into tea ceremonies."

"Rikyuu-sama's shop is called "Sakanaya". Sakana is the representative of Christianity's God, Jesus. And, in Sen no Rikyuu's name, there are all crosses on it. It's precisely because Rikyuu is a genius that she has created

a new alchemy technique that fuses namban culture with tea ceremonies!"

[1]

"I see, though I don't have much of a liking for namban , but to actually do alchemy during a tea ceremony... One has to respect such an act!"

"The golden city of commerce Sakai will definitely be more prosperous with the new tea ceremony that Rikyuu-sama created.

Imai Soukyu nodded his head deeply as he hinted to Konoe Sakihisa with his eyes.

The two of them aren't bound by their status of being an extremely important official and merchant and were actually maintaining contact in secret. The ambitous Konoe Sakihisa who wants to obtain the world for himself had been secretly fanning the flames of conflict on those who opposes Nobuna. Towards the behavoiur and tone of Sakihisa, though Nobuna and the rest did not mind, but he had been talking to Uesugi Kenshin in

secret too. Tsuda Sougyu might be following Nobuna outwardly but in fact, he is secretly conspiring with Konoe Sakihisa.

"Oh hohohoho! Let us drink too. These gold pieces are said to be beneficial to the skin! Oh hohohoho!"

Saying that was the shogun, Imagawa Yoshimoto, she is energetically wearing a grandiose attire as usual.

Though she is just a puppet shogun to Nobuna, but she who had believed it for real is drinking tea or playing soccer with the nobles as she treats socializing to be part of the shogun work, which makes her very suitable for Nobuna's quest for Tenka Fubu.

“……”

"Ara ara. Please give us Matcha."

"Yeah, things like wine, we should wait till we are older. So, Rikyuu, can you give us Matcha?"

“……”

"Oh, hohoho, thanks! Uhh, bitter...!"

"Though I really wish to pull this puppet shogun over to the anti-Nobuna side, but I am not sure if she's crazy or just plain dumb, as she seems very satisfied with her current situation..." Konoe Sakihisa used his eyes to communicate with Tsuda Sougyu.

"Takeda Shingen is currently trapped at Kantou, the reliable Osaka Honbyo temple has also signed a 1 year peace treaty with Nobuna. Now if we can't even use the shogun, we can only rely on Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin."

"If that's the case, though we can't eliminate the Oda clan with just Asai Asakura, but if it's the god of war... Uesugi Kenshin-sama...."

"But, what's depressing is, Echigo is quite far away. Damn it, in the anti-Nobuna faction near the capital, is there no capable person!?"

"Is there such a person still? The Miyoshi three had fled to Shikoku, Iga's Rokoku is missing after being defeated at the battle of Sanzan, Kii's Saika Magoichi had gone missing too, even that traitorous Matsunaga Danjo is staying silently at Yamato....."

"Even if there's none, we should at least do something."

"Okok, please drink too, warriors of the capital." Akechi Mitsuhide said happily without any knowledge of Konoe and Tsuda's ambitions.

"Thank you so much! Amen." The Christian Daimyo, Takayama Ukon kissed the cross hanging on his neck while receiving the cup from Rikyuu's hands.

Due to the namban culture slowly seeping into the capital from Sakai, there are more and more Christian Daimyos. Many of them are Rikyuu's disciples.

The gothic loli that had fused Christian rituals into tea ceremonies had captured their hearts.

The devout Christian, Takayama Ukon place the bread into the grape wine while chanting softly, "Lord's blood, Lord's flesh...", he prayed with teary eyes. What a perfect show of Christianity.

The official Konoe Sakihisa cannot understand completely.

"If we keep letting the culture of these uncouth namban people seep into the capitial, the future of the Yamato Gose will be in danger."

And so, his will to oppose the namban loving Nobuna becomes even stronger.

While sipping the grape wine, Mitsuhide's wide forehead became red instantly. But, it's not just because of the alcohol. Mitsuhide had recalled, that conversation she had a few nights ago with Yoshiharu.

……

That happened in the thick forests of Osaka, a night full of the beauty of the moon.

"The one that Sagara-senpai likes, is she Nobuna-sama ?"

"When did it start? Don't tell me...." As she had an uneasy feeling about it, during the time when she was strolling with Sagara-senpai, Juubei voiced out her doubts frankly.

Juubei thought, it was at that instant when the Oda clan won during the namban soccer event of Osaka Honbyo temple.

Looking at the sight where Nobuna-sama was hugged up by Sagara-senpai amidst all the joy, Juubei's insides

seemed to feel pain as if needles were poking them. Unease that had never been felt before assaulted Juubei.

If Sagara-senpai really has unethical feelings for Nobuna-sama, won't it become a huge obstacle for the mission of the Oda clan to conquer the world!?

A Hime-sama that had control over Kyo and obtained the world and an insignificant retainer that doesn't even have a proper status.

If the lecherous Senpai pushed Nobuna-sama down... Won't Senpai totally destroy the proper hierarchy of this country?

Well, though Senpai who had fulfilled his wish will immediately be executed by Nobuna-sama, but won't that caused even worst comments compared to the burning of Mount Hiei to Nobuna-sama?

The joining of a daimyo and her retainer is already a nonsensical problem, it's even more serious that the other party isn't even a samurai. No, Sagara-senpai isn't a farmer or a merchant.....

Definitely not!

I, Juubei, who has the distinguished blood of the Tsuchizaki clan, though there's a huge difference of family status with Sagara-senpai, it's not very suitable too. But because we are both important retainers of the Oda clan, we still can get married barely. And, if it's to remove the chains forbidding Nobuna-sama to obtain the world and to get married to Senpai, I will do it no matter how many times I have to choose.

But at that time, Senpai had averted the question.....

Don't tell me, Senpai really likes Nobuna-sama?

The close relationship between the two of them at the namban soccer event, it's not strange at all to suspect them.

And so, I have to ask Sagara-senpai.

"What is the relationship between the two of you? Sagara-senpai should know that this is a romance that won't be forgiven by the world, do you still like Nobuna-sama? You should know that what awaits you is just a tragic end, you still....."

When she thinks about the pitiful Nobuna-sama being pushed down by Saru, Juubei unknowingly shed a tear.

I...It's definitely not because I feel that Sagara-senpai is too pitiful that I've cried!

Do...Don't tell me, it's because I realized my own pitiful situation that I'm crying.... Impossible!

"I'm serious, please answer me properly."

Something like I Juubei li....liking Senpai is definitely impossible!

And so, the tears of that time, it...it's definitely not because of the pain of Senpai's unrequited love..... that I cried unknowingly.

I....Is that really so?

And then, on that night, Senpai put on a rarely shown serious look as he held onto my shoulders gently, looking straight into my tearful eyes.

Su...Suddenly looking at me with such a serious expression, I will become em...embarrassed.

Though I'm saying things like hurry and let me go, but why do I just struggle lightly while not resisting much at all?

The Saru from the future, maybe he knows some hypnosis trick that controls my heart.

Senpai is really like a child as he used a passionate tone, "Yeah, I respect Nobuna from my heart. I want to help Nobuna conquer the world. Though Nobuna who had control over Kyoto can be said to have conquered the world. But, the "world" I'm talking about is much bigger! Juubei-chan."

"A queen that has control over the whole of Japan, is that what you mean?"

"Not just that, though I'm not familiar with history outside of the sengoku era, but the fact about Oda Nobuna being born in the sengoku era will become a huge point of change for this country. It's almost like creating a new country! If it's about creating a whole new Japan that even I have not seen before, I feel that Nobuna is one of the few that can do it! Nobuna isn't like the future Sakamoto Ryouma."

"Who is this Sakamoto Ryouma?"

"Hmmm. Sakamoto Ryouma is from Tosa, he's the descendant of Juubei!"

"Mine? Descendant? W...Wh...Wh...Who...Who is my husband? Don't tell me?"

"I don't know about that too."

Instantly, my heart seemed to be jumping out.

"Juubei-chan, not just Japan, Nobuna is someone that can change all the destinies of the people in this planet! Though you might not understand what I'm talking about, as even I have no idea what I'm talking about too, but Nobuna isn't a simple character of just relying on military strength to unify the warring states! Definitely not! She is a hero that has the ability, the ambition to change the history of this planet! Why do you think I have come to this sengoku era from the future? It must be to help Nobuna change Japan's destiny, no, to change this world's destiny. This must be the mission that I have! "

When this man is talking about his dream, his expression is just so bright. The current Sagara-senpai is

passionately talking to me about his own ideas.... Sagara-senpai trusts and relies on me so much.

Her lips were tightly shut, and saliva sprayed onto her face. Even so, Juubei can't avert her eyes from Yoshiharu's face.

"When I came to the sengoku era, to ease my heart, I kept telling myself, I'm here in this world to help Nobuna. But, after successfuly averting the 10 year war with Honbyo temple, I truly believed, I'm really here in this world for Nobuna! This world's history is changing violently. The navigation era is about to come. Didn't Europe have lots of ships out to explore the world? Missionary ships that are cruising the world, pirate ships that are searching for treasure, trading ships that are trading all around the world, and military ships that are using their strength to colonize other countries... Arquebus and Christianity is changing Japan in a great way. From now on, Japan will also be wrapped into this " Navigation era". The one that can face such a huge change, right now, there's only one who can do such a thing in this country, that is the free-spirited and energetic Nobuna who isn't bound by the common sense of this world! If this era's Japan clamped up like a shell to face such a world, some day in the future, there will be

lots of ships from other countries gathered here that are much stronger than Japan! Once then, Japan can never hope to catch up with Europe and other countries!"

"Senpai, at that time, will my descendant Sakamoto Ryouma save this country? As expected from the descendant of the smart and elite Juubei!"

"Hmm, but after that, Japan goes into circles. But, if we start changing from the sengoku era that Nobuna is in now, we can still catch up to Europe! No, we can surpass them! Frois-chan once said, I will create history! Wasn't I sent to this era's Japan to help Japan avoid the different disasters prophesized by different people? Though I don't believe in God, I still have totally no idea, why am I selected? But if... I have no choice but to believe now, it's because God wants to change the history of Japan and the world that He sent me to Nobuna's side."

Senpai is totally treating Nobuna-sama as a god to admire. I'm so envious of Nobuna-sama.... Juubei's expression turned to that of envy.

Eh, why am I suddenly envying Nobuna-sama?

".....Yeah. Nobuna who had recruited me who had came out of nowhere and trained me to become a proper

warrior, she's like a god from a different point of view. If people ask if I idolize her, I think so."

"D...Do you like Nobuna-sama? Answer me properly."

"Uh, uhh. If it's about liking her or not, it's of course.... I like her."

Once the world like came out from Senpai's mouth, Juubei's heart seemed to have stopped.

"....Then, as expected, Senpai likes.....Nobuna-sama."

"Ye....Yeah. But... it will never come true, you should understand, right?"

Juubei had finally managed to listen to Senpai's real thoughts.

I shouldn't have asked.... While Juubei was regretting that, she felt an urge to nurse Senpai who had to bear a romance that is destined to not have any result.

Because of the status difference, something like Nobuna-sama liking this ugly Saru-senpai, it's definitely impossible even if the world fell apart!

The unpopular Senpai is so pitiful, Juubei once again shed tears for him.

"I beg you, Juubei-chan. If Juubei isn't around Nobuna's side, the dream of Nobuna pacifying the sengoku chaos and stepping into the wide oceans will never come true. The quest of Tenka Fubu of the Oda clan is an extremely difficult task. Loving to make enemies and committing arson, the violent Nobuna can never do it alone. The help of the well-bred, understanding and decisive Juubei is definitely necessary ."

"....Really?"

"Yeah. This is the history of the country that I know. Because I'm the one saying it, it can't be wrong."

Once again, Sagara-senpai looks at me.

That sad gaze upon me... as if he's crying, the eyes that is seemingly hiding some sort of tragic secret is looking right at me, Juubei Mitsuhide.

I really want to hug him.

Just what secret is Senpai hiding?

In the history that Senpai knows, is what that is awaiting everyone a tragic end?

Juubei who isn't from the future had no way of knowing it.

But, Juubei understands deeply the words of Senpai.

"And so... I don't care what happens to me, but please don't have any weird doubts towards Nobuna! Juubei-chan, I'm begging you."

Like he's proposing, Juubei is being asked.

Senpai seems close to kneeling down as he keeps begging Juubei.

T...To be asked like this, not trusting Nobuna-sama or something, Juubei can't say them at all.

"Go...Got it. but, to disperse the rumors between the two of you, it's better for Senpai to marry someone. So, please marry me, Juubei."

"Eh? Why?"

"Does Senpai really think that you can become husband and wife with Nobuna-sama?"

"I know... I know that she's a girl that I can never have no matter what I do, I know that...."

Senpai has a very sad look on his face.

No matter if it's the eyes that were looking at Juubei, or the small mumblings to himself that he can't get close to Nobuna-sama, all of them is just so tragic.

".....But, I have decided not to marry before fulfilling Nobuna's dream. Only by fulfilling her dream can I fulfill mine. Before that, It's better to maintain status quo."

Senpai, do you really think so?

What's Senpai's dream?

Is it the same as Nobuna-sama?

Though Sagara-senpai is so pure that she can see through him in an instant, but deep in his heart, he seems to be hiding something.

Never telling anyone, a very very tragic secret.

This, isn't just a feeling held by someone yearning to go back to his own era....

It's an even deeper and painful feeling.

And so, before Juubei realized what she was doing, she had already kissed the lips of Sagara-senpai.

Like this, I hope I can heal the heart of Senpai that is full of sadness.

So, before she could even think, she had kissed him.

".....You? What are you doing? Juubei-chan!? Uwahh! I've kissed with Juubei-chan!?"

"Senpai, I believe in Senpai. Senpai will no longer have the impossible dream of being together with Nobuna-sama, right? If so, before Senpai and I become a daimyo governing our own provinces, before Senpai and I Juubei get married, I will continue waiting."

"Eh? Why must you say that? Juubei-chan, notice the atmosphere a little...."

"Senpai....Don't tell me you hate Juubei? Uhh, uhhhhh. "

"Uwahhh, don't cry! How can I hate you!"

Just to mention, that's a fake cry.

"If it's kissing, I'm ok whenever you want it. But, Senpai is always cheerful. A dark expression and a sad look almost close to crying, those aren't suitable for you, Senpai."

Correct, that's just helping him out.

Senpai yearns to return to his own world and be reunited with his mother. Crying when no one is looking. Only I Juubei knows of such a thing.

I'm so unlucky to have chanced upon Senpai's secret, ahh....

Looking at Senpai with that face of his, how can I not care at all?

"Sagara-senpai, see you tomorrow then."

"Wa...Wait a minute? Juubei-chan. Why did you kiss me just now?"

Senpai who chased after me who had walked off due to being too embarrassed, a trip from the stone steps makes him give up in the end.

Geez, the worst kind of guy no matter where he is.

Ahh, why did I say such an embarrassing thing to Senpai? Why did I even kiss him?

Don't tell me... Don't tell me, not just nursing Senpai's sadness, don't tell me I Juubei have... towards that fake prince of the monkey kingdom... Don't tell me I like him... That shouldn't be...!

……

"Im...Impossible! That's definitely impossible! I Juubei just feels that that monkey prince is too pitiful... And with a feeling the same as caring for a lost animal, I'm just being gentle to Senpai! It's definitely not like that!"

"Crouching over alone and writing a "の" on the tatami ... What's with you, Akechi-san?"

"Mitsuhide-sama, what happened to you? Are you fatigued from the fighting on the battlefield?"

"Mitsuhide-sama, after this tea ceremony, shouldn't you rest?"

"Ah? I Juubei is mere... merely distracted just now, so sorry!"

Mitsuhide's consciousness returned back to the tea ceremony finally.

The possibility of Yoshiharu and Nobuna falling into a forbidden love should be zero now. It's Yoshiharu's unrequited love as expected. Yoshiharu will give up on this impossible love upon his own discretion... Mitsuhide believes it firmly.

But, unease just creeps in no matter what.

Other than holding on to Yoshiharu tightly and not letting him get near to Nobuna, there's no other way.

Because, if Yoshiharu continues to move ahead in this forbidden love, the ending that awaits can only be the utter destruction of both Yoshiharu and Nobuna's reputation.

“……”

Rikyuu silently hands Mitsuhide a cup.

Inside the black tea cup, it isn't matcha but grape wine.

“……”

Wanting to understand the thinking of Sagara Yoshiharu, it might be better to try joining Christinaity, Rikyuu said wordlessly.

“……”

Because the namban culture seems to be closer to the future culture than the current Japanese culture.

Mitsuhide had heard from Yoshiharu too, there's namban culture everywhere in the future Japan.

"Y...Yeah. Maybe that can put me closer to understanding Senpai seemingly pure but hard to understand thoughts. I...I Juubei don't actually want to understand him, but because he is quite a lewd guy, the bad rumors from him have never stopped."

"Is...Is it about the bad rumors of Sagara-sama?"

The voice of Tsuda Sougyu interjected suddenly.

"The rumor of a kiss on Christmas night by Oda Nobuna-sama and Sagara Yoshiharu-sama has spread far and wide, no matter if it's Kyoto or Sakai. This can never go unanswered!"

"....Uhh. Th...That is merely a rumor."

"Now that you talk about it, I Sakihisa had heard about it too. The kids in Kyo have been mischievous, a rumor like this spreads extremely fast. If it's really true, that will be quite the news!"

"Hohoho, comments are to be feared!" Konoe Sakihisa laughed joyfully without hiding as he revealed his black front teeth.

"Hime-sama and Sagara-sama? Even if Himiko-sama gave him a high rank like Chikuzen no Kami, a thing like marrying his own master is impossible still. And besides, the girls that Sagara-sama can choose, there's so many." Imai Soukyu finished his tea with a gloomy look.

"Hohoho. That unknown monkey and his own master, and it's her who has obtained the world, it's impossible even if that monkey becomes an official. It's impossible even if everything fell apart. Someone without any status in japan can never be an offical. And isn't Sakihisa-sama that is holding the Kampaku seat right now!?"

Mitsuhide became extremely uneasy.

In Kyoto.... And Sakai.... Rumors!?

And, it had most likely reached Yamato Gose!

"That's bad, the rumor has spread exceptionally fast! It's almost as if someone is spreading it on purpose... And, Senpai and Nobuna is currently at Mount Toragozen! No matter how sharp Shibata Katsuie-sama's eyes might be, Shibata-sama isn't too clear with the relationships between men and women, it's not impossible for that lewd Saru to push down Nobuna-sama behind Shibata-sama's back."

That stubborn Yoshiharu had already said that he likes Nobuna.

It's very likely that Yoshiharu will push down Nobuna with force.

And, Yoshiharu has the strange power to make the girls of the warring states jump, even I Juubei had kissed with him.

"Ahh! That isn't the intentions of I Juubei! Senpai must have a hypnosis technique that only someone from the future will have, that's definitely true!"

Nobuna-sama might be charmed by that technique too . And then, before she realize it, it's already.....

And then, Nobuna-sama who had become back to normal will definitely cut Yoshiharu's head off. Th... That's already too late. It will definitely create a rumor more destructive than what's currently circulating!

"If Senpai who had gone berserk pushed down Nobuna-sama and everything is being exposed, the Oda clan will definitely be destroyed right then."

Mitsuhide became restless.

"I'm relying on Tsuda Sougyu-sama for the thing about Waka, I've suddenly thought of something that I've not done, I must return back to Mount Toragozen immediately!"

Totally ignoring everyone's call to stay, Mitsuhide rode her horse out of Honnouji with lightning speed and went straight towards Mount Toragozen. On the way, she pushed forward with a high speed boat through Lake Biwa.

"No...No...Nobuna-sama! Saru! As expected, the two of them are together! Now, the rumors about the two of you are already spreading like crazy! That's why Shibata Katsuie is a fool! Where is that fellow!?"

The incident where Juubei rushed into the main camp of Mount Toragozen without any care at all happened during nightfall on that day.

I don't really care about the rest, Katsuie isn't in the main camp, Inuchiyo mumbled while chewing on her Uiroumochi, "Katsuie went to pee." Then, Nobuna is allowing Yoshiharu to help strip off her namban armor.

They are going to do something starting from now?!

Mitsuhide is furious.

"W...WH...WH...WHA....WHAT ARE YOU GUYS DOING!? MAEDA-SAMA, WHY DIDN'T YOU STOP THEMMMMMMMMM!?"

"Ara ara, isn't that Mitsuhide? I want to go to the toilet with Katsuie too, but I can't seem to strip off Aneue's armor."

"Ara ara, I'm not very sure of the workings of the namban armor too, I can't strip it off too."

"It's coming out, hurry! Anyway, the namban armor is hard to strip and it's so stuffy, I must hurry and change to something more lightweight."

Ahh, what's going on?

Mitsuhide is shocked.

Both Nobuna and Yoshiharu aren't in the main camp of Mount Toragozen.

The one acting as Nobuna is her brother, Nobusumi.

And then, isn't that Takenaka Hanbei's shikigami Zenki who had transformed into Yoshiharu?

"Where's Nobuna-sama? Saru? Where the hell did they go to? Did they abandon this foremost fortress!?"

Don't tell me that Saru went berserk and kidnapped Nobuna-sama?

Not knowing about Hanbei's plan, Mitsuhide is at a complete loss of words.

"The reason to not let Mitsuhide know, it should be quite obvious."

The panicking Mitsuhide held a Japanese katana right at Nobusumi's neck.

"TELL ME NOW, IF NOT, I'M CUTTING OFF YOUR HEAD!"

Killing her own master's brother herself, that is totally an act of treason.

"Ahh~ If I tell you, please spare me~ To negotiate with Takeda Shingen, Aneue and Saru had gone out!"

"Only the two of them?"

"The ninja had followed them. Ninjas are always either in the ground or in the water, so it can be counted as just the two of them."

"Oioi, if you let this missy chase them, things are gonna get bad. Don't reveal the secret!"

"FOX, SHUT YOUR MOUTH! OI, YOU FAKE, WHERE DID THE TWO OF THEM GO OFF TOO?"

"O....O...Odawara castle. The base of the Houjou clan. Cu...Currently, Takeda Shingen is guarding Odawara castle along with Houjou Ujiyasu.... I heard them saying, "Let's go to Odawara castle while appreciating Mount Fuji. If we are discovered by the samurai it will be bad, so let's walk with our legs over slowly.""

"OI~! GOING TO ODAWARA CASTLE IS DEFINITELY AN EXCUSE SPROUTED BY THAT SARU TO BE TOGETHER WITH NOBUNA-SAMA! THAT MAN IS JUST A LEWD MONKEY WHO ONLY KNOWS HOW TO COME UP WITH EVIL PLANS!"

From the instant Nobusumi said the timing that the two of them moved out at, Mitsuhide had been calculating in her head.

They should be moving towards Kakegawa, Yaizu and Toukaido while admiring Mount Fuji's view as they move closer towards Odawara castle.

But if the two of them are just walking there, they shouldn't have reached Odawara castle.

The reason why is because before they reached Odawara castle.... Correct, it's Mount Hakone!

Hakone is a place famous for being dangerous.

It's hard to move even with horses, the two of them are walking, it must be even harder for them.

"If it's Mount Hakone, one will have to think about Lake Ashi. Tired from the trip, the two of them will definitely rest for a night in an inn there! It...It...It can't be wrong, the two of them will definitely get it on there!"

Towards Nobusumi who is saying "Well! What's so bad about it. Don't seperate that pair of lovers!",

Mitsuhide gave a hard punch right in his chest as she once again speed down from Mount Toragozen with her horse.

"No matter what, please let nothing happen yet, Nobuna-sama! I should still be in time if I ride over! I Juubei will definitely protect you!"

When the waning moon is high up in the sky...

Yoshiharu and Nobuna who had climbed past Mount Hakone stayed in the inn by Lake Ashi.

This time, Nobuna assumed the identity of "a daughter of a rich merchant active in Sakai" to book the most luxurious room in the inn.

Opening the rear window, one can see a beautiful Japanese styled courtyard and opposite of it is the wide Lake Ashi and at it's back, the famed Mount Fuji.

The bare legged Nobuna sat on the tatami with just her bathrobe, while eating Hakone's famous black dango, she was seemingly enjoying the precious time as she said, " Yoshiharu, though tomorrow is the critical period concerning our victory, but at least tonight, let us forget all about this chaotic times!"

"Oh, ohh!"

With a "It's finally here! Is this really happening!?", Yoshiharu seemed to have stoned as he started getting nervous.

The black dango on the plate seemed to keep replenishing itself.

"Anyway, why is the dango from Hakone black? I better bring some back for Nene since she's still a child."

"Because they used Hakone's onsen, that's why it became black. I heard eating one of them can extend one's life for 7 years! If that's the case, since it's "a life of 20 years", eating three of them will be enough."

"I had always thought about it, but don't you think "a life of 20 years" is too short? I remember in the lyrics of the song...."

"In this chaotic period of the warring states, as a warrior, no one knows just how these 20 years will be. No matter if it's me or Yoshiharu, we had faced uncountable times of mortal danger."

Nobuna flipped up her robes, letting Yoshiharu see the gunshot wound on her abdomen.

To Yoshiharu now, even if it's a wound, as long as it's on Nobuna's body, it's just so beautiful.

"Well....!"

"Like this, a night of just us alone, it's like a miracle!"

".....May...Maybe. Anyway, I'm not even considered to be from this era's."

"For me, from a logical point of view, I don't believe in God. But, no matter if it's God or Buddha, or the will of someone from the future, it's a fact that Yoshiharu has been sent to my side." Nobuna pulled Yoshiharu's hand to her abdomen with her eyes shining. "If Yoshiharu isn't here, I would have definitely killed my brother and would have burned Mount Hiei and Honbyo temple, I might have even died on Okehazama or Kanegasaki. All

in all, without Yoshiharu, it's impossible for me to reach this point."

"No, it's not like that. Even if I'm not here, there will be someone else. That guy called himself Kinoshita Tokichirou. He had lost his life to protect me on the battlefield. So, I was just replacing that guy....."

"Right now, don't think of others, just think about me!"

"Umm, umm."

While touching Nobuna's smooth abdomen, Yoshiharu is thinking, "I don't care who sent me, but it's the best that I'm here in this world. When I become a daimyo, I must build a temple to worship Tokichirou-jii-san who had helped me.

The Nobuna who is resting on his chest is definitely the most beautiful person in the world.

Yoshiharu's fingers slides past Nobuna's wound.

"Does it still hurt?"

"Uhh, kinda ticklish."

What a cute smile. Damn, this is against the rules! I can't link the current her and that always fuming mad Nobuna together! Too cute, my heat can't take it anymore !

Yoshiharu suddenly thought of Mitsuhide.

"Anyway, at that time, didn't I already make things clear with Juubei, though I.... I want to express my feelings properly, but the situation now.... I totally can't imagine spending a night with Nobuna like this at that time. At that time, the me saying to Juubei "I had already given Nobuna up.", won't that be a lie.... And, Juubei suddenly kissing me during that time, just what was she planning? Is she just teasing me like always? Or, maybe... .."

During that time, Mitsuhide was as beautiful as the moon, standing out in that place full of forest. Even Yoshiharu who is devoted to Nobuna finds it hard to suppress the howl in his heart.

It should be enough to reject with just "Before Nobuna completes her Tenka Fubu, I will never marry" an excuse like this, but I have a bad feeling somehow. If this continues on, can we really get married.....

No matter how mindful she is about the rumors between Nobuna and I, she doesn't have to go to such an extent like marrying me. Juubei is really serious, don't tell me Juubei-chan likes me but she didn't notice it? If that's the case, it will be bad... Won't I be the reason for " The Incident at Honnouji"?

Without knowing, Yoshiharu sighed.

"Yoshiharu, you're thinking of other girls?"

He was pinched on the cheek by the sensitive Nobuna.

"Ow, ouch. H...How about Juubei? I'm kinda concerned."

"How about Juubei? Didn't I say to only think about me tonight?"

"Uh, uhh. Sorry about that."

As expected, Nobuna is really scary.... The flesh on my face was almost torn out... Yoshiharu can't help but mumbled.

The promise of building a harem with Tokichirou-jii-san, let's not care about that tonight.

But, Yoshiharu doesn't regret it at all. Because the cutest girl in the world is currently right beside him.

"You remember about our promise, right!? Before fulfilling my dream, Yoshiharu is to stay by my side. You belong to me, don't go anywhere."

"Uhh, uhh. I did promise that before."

"But, once my dream is fulfilled, won't the promise disappear? Is Yoshiharu going to abandon me and return to the future....."

Suddenly, Nobuna's eyes darkened...

Yoshiharu laughed as he poked at Nobuna's forehead with his fingernail.

"Idiot. Even if I want to go back, I don't even know how to. And besides, I don't even know how did I come to this world in the first place."

"Yeah, I became uneasy just now."

"And I don't want to return anyway. Though I'm worried for my friends and family members back in the future, but I'm more worried about you. You who will

run to some dangerous place once my eyes are off you, and loves committing arson...."

Actually, ever since Yoshiharu came to Nobuna's side, he had not considered at all how to go back.

One of the reasons is because of the busy workload. Besides, the best girl in the world.... Such a perfect girl is right in front of me, why must I go back?

Though it's true that it will be very lonely not seeing my family members and friends. But there's a sister like Nene in this world too, and lots of comrades. Most importantly, Nobuna is right here!

"To me, Nobuna is the first!"

".....I'm so happy!"

Being caressed in the head by Yoshiharu, Nobuna closed her eyes like a kitty as she snuggled in Yoshiharu's chest.

Ever since the Honbyo temple's namban soccer match, for some reason, Nobuna took up the cute habit of acting like a cat. She looks just like a kitten.

"Yoshiharu, say "I like you"."

"Eh, wh.... what? Do...Don't you feel embarrassed?"

"Say it, when we pledge everlasting love, don't be embarrassed, hurry and say it out!"

"You say it first. Liking Sagara Yoshiharu or something . I love you. I will only say it after you do."

""I love you".....? What a strange way of saying things. The Christians are always using this word "love".

"It means liking. In the future Japan, we use "I love you", a namban styled confession. If we give a ranking to liking someone, "I love you" is the highest and most official way of saying it. Like me, I'm a high school student in the future, so I don't have the experience of saying "I love you" before."

"Uhh, "Love", huh? The namban style way of saying it is so cool... Hey, Yoshiharu, say to me, "I love you."."

"N....No. This is the highest form of saying. Only when marrying each other in a church as we pledge "Eternal Love" to each other can we say it."

"Eternal... Love.... So cool! "Like" is just a temporary feeling, "Love" is eternal... As expected, Christianity is just so cool, how touching."

"Whether if it's a marriage ceremony full of rules and procedures or the part about being unable to divorce, there's quite a mountain of troublesome things."

"Don't interject! Hurry, kiss me. And then say, "Loving me forever". Yoshiharu, please...."

The slightly blushing Nobuna shut her eyes, her small lips getting nearer to Yoshiharu.

I.... love Nobuna. Yoshiharu recited it in his heart.

But, it's not just because of Nobuna bearing the fate of Oda Nobunaga, or because she's cute.

Having a lonely yet proud ideal, Nobuna who was being misunderstood yet continues to push on, all of that attracts Yoshiharu.

Though I might be here from the future conincidentally. But, I'm not boasting. Only I can

understand Nobuna's dream. It's because of meeting Nobuna here that I became such a sengoku game fanatic ever since pre-school.

Yoshiharu considers seriously.

".....Uhh, uhh.... But, is this really good? Even if we are together, we can't get married, right? The one who had obtained the world and a retainer, the difference is just too big. And I myself am not a commander of the Oda clan in the first place. In the end, I'm just a vagrant with no family status whatsoever."

"I don't care about things like statuses, because I've chosen Yoshiharu myself. So, I won't back down no matter who I'm facing."

"But, if we are found out, we can't complete the quest of unifying the world. Isn't Mount Fuji still prohibiting women from entering...."

"But Yoshiharu is from the future, right? Things like statuses are of no consequence, isn't that so?"

「今宵はわたしを……いっぱい、愛して……」

"Though that's true, but....."

"Right now, there is no one else but us both. So, hurry and say it. And then, tonight, love me.....properly....."

And so, under Nobuna's verbal assault, Yoshiharu's reason collapsed.

Feelings greatly surpassing reason and unstoppable lust rushed up. Once the dam called reason was destroyed, the flood-like lust can't be stopped.

Yoshiharu shouted in his heart along with immense joy.

Is there an even more lucky guy than me in this world ? No, how could that be possible!?

TOKICHIROU-JII-SAN! BROTHERS FROM THE RETREAT OF KANEGASAKAI!? DID EVERYONE SEE THAT!? I'M CURRENTLY HUGGING THE BEST LOVER OF THE WORLD RIGHT NOW!

FROM NOW ON, I'M TURNING INTO A WOLF! NOT A MONKEY! THOUGH I'M STILL LIKE A MONKEY NOW, BUT I WILL NEVER BACK DOWN FROM HERE, I'M GOING TO BECOME A WOLF!

"No...No...Nobuna! I... I... I.... I...!"

".....Yoshiharu"

Nobuna closed her eyes and stayed in Yoshiharu's arms, not moving an inch.

The fingers that were sliding around inside Nobuna's bathrobes as if they were being attracted, naturally moving towards the twin peaks known as Nobuna's breasts.

To Yoshiharu, Nobuna's breasts are different from the heart-pounding and exciting breasts of Katsuie, it has always been a holy spot that not to mention touch, one can't even look. It can totally be said to be the same holy place like Mount Fuji. No, surpassing even Mount Fuji!

After conquering the twin peaks of Nobuna's, it's an entirely new adventure to venture into that deep deep sea ravine. Towards Yoshiharu who have never had any

relationships with girls, it's an extremely difficult challenge! But, to the both of them who might die tomorrow, this is nothing.

With all his courage, he continues on.

It's the first time that Yoshiharu used his hands to hold onto the twin peaks of Nobuna's. Right now, Nobuna is only wearing a bathrobe, the usual bra that she normally wore is nowhere to be found.

Not big or small, it's a size that fits properly onto Yoshiharu's palm.

Nobuna seems to be very nervous as the silky white breasts of hers was soaked with sweat, the beating of her heart was transmitting directly onto Yoshiharu palms by the swelling of her chest.

Grabbing Nobuna's twin peaks mindlessly, Yoshiharu was driven with a wolf-like impulse.

".....Ahh, ...Ahn, Yoshiharu..."

Nobuna let out a slight moan.

Fear and joy was mixed into Nobuna's moans.

Yoshiharu can no longer endure it.

"Nobuna, I.....!"

Just when Yoshiharu is going to shout with all his strength, "I LOVE YOU!",

"STOP!"

"Eh, Juubei?"

"Uhh! AHHHHHH! Juubei-chan, why did you appear here!?"

At the nick of time,

Like separating Nobuna and Yoshiharu, the dagger that Akechi Mitsuhide threw fly past Yoshiharu's neck with just a few millimeters apart.

If it's not Yoshiharu whose nickname is "Dodgeball Yoshiharu", the veins on his neck would be split in half already.

"H...How dangerous!!! What are you doing, Juubei! Someone will die from that!"

"What about the job at Kyoto? Why did you come here ?"

The proud Mitsuhide showed herself spectacularly.

"Everyone hear me.... During the tea ceremony in Kyoto, I who had heard of the bad rumors of Nobuna-sama and Yoshiharu-senpai spreading around Yamato Gose was quite shocked. And so, I had ridden over here to save Nobuna-sama! Hmph!"

The loyalty of Mitsuhide who had appeared so suddenly did not show itself to Nobuna and Yoshiharu at all.

"Why are you disturbing us, at such an important time !"

Nobuna frantically tied up the sash of her bathrobe and stood up facing Mitsuhide with the anger of the demon lord of the sixth realm.

"Juubei-chan, you really planned to kill me? Now...." Yoshiharu's face was pale.

Yoshiharu planned to use the sincerest way he could think of to get Mitsuhide's approval in the forest. But

from how it looks like now, it seems to have completely failed.

No matter if it's saying how he likes Nobuna, or hates her! Wanting to deceive Mitsuhide who doesn't know how to suspect others is totally do-able.

But, facing the questioning Mitsuhide, Yoshiharu had no way to lie. And so, he had honestly said, "I like her."

In contrast, Yoshiharu wants to tell Mitsuhide, to the whole of Japan, no, the entire world, Nobuna is a very important historical person. He wants to tell Mitsuhide too that though he likes Nobuna, he understands that she isn't someone he can touch. And to let Mitsuhide know that she is necessary to Nobuna.... But,

"Sagara-senpai? If it's just a little act of frivolous, this fiancée Akechi Mitsuhide will still allow it! Because I'm a magnanimous woman. But if the target is our master, Nobuna-sama, it's a different case! And, abandoning the frontline, tricking Nobuna-sama with that mouth of yours and pushing her down in this inn of Hakone.... I can never forgive such a thing! Just how do you look at the quest of unifying the world!? Saru, you are just a lecherous idiot!"

"Oi! Yoshiharu. Didn't you convince Juubei already? Are the both of you still in a fiancée relationship?"

"....Sorry. I seem to have failed... Rather than failing, actually, Juubei-chan can't seem to understand the fact that we are in love with each other. Juubei-chan has always thought that I'm pushing you down one-sidedly... ."

"What a slow fellow.... This can still be considered as " saving", I guess." In front of them who had been secretly conversing, Mitsuhide pulled out her sword.

"Saru, to kidnap and push down your master in the battlefield is a crime that even death seems to be too light a punishment! Let this fiancée be the one to mete out your punishment!"

"Wa....Wait! Tomorrow, we are going to Odawara castle to negotiate with Takeda Shingen!"

"Ye...Yeah. This is to fight against Asai Asakura, as well as Uesugi Kenshin. You can't kill Saru!"

"But, Saru was assaulting Nobuna-sama just now! Ri... Rid...Ridiculous, to... to.... to actually use his hands to grab onto your breasts.... Th...Tha.... That's too lewd! Has

this fellow gotten ahold of some secret of Nobuna-sama? If that's the case, I Juubei will be the bad guy! I will use my body to purify this lewd monkey! This is the duty of being a retainer! So, Senpai, let us marry right here!"

"Juubei-chan, do you want to kill me or marry me?"

"This... Thi... This Kumquat head.... Though it's messed up, but her aim is to snatch Saru away from my side!"

Kachak!

Nobuna's tolerance finally reached the limit, she might just spit out fire!

"Wait, Nobuna! Stop saying anymore, it's gonna be ugly! If this goes on, it will become "History changed, Oda Nobuna and Akechi Mitsuhide muddy love triangle "!"

"Ahh! Enough! Shut up! This Saru belongs to me! It's my Saru! To be able to flirt like this with Saru, there's only me! Definitely... Definitely... I won't give him to you !"

"Uwahhhhh! What did you say!?"

She said it.

Finally, Nobuna and Yoshiharu's love was known by Akechi Mitsuhide!

So as to say, Akechi who had always not noticed had finally.....

"....Ahhh, Ahh! So pitiful, Nobuna-sama! To have said such unwilling words, Saru must have some stuff on you , right!?

Not!

The slowness of Mitsuhide who is still misunderstanding the both of them isn't comparable to normal people.

In the end, Nobuna who can't bear it anymore decided to finish it once and for all.

It's to the point of having to say the truth out clearly. Whether Mitsuhide who had heard all of it was to leave or revolt, Nobuna won't be able to know.

Nobuna shouted with a volume enough to let the whole inn know, "IN THE END, I JUST CAN'T EXPRESS

IT PROPERLY! FROM HERE ON, THIS IS MY TRUE FEELINGS! YOSHIHARU, NO MATTER IF IT'S HIS BODY OR HEART, ALL OF IT BELONGS TO ME!"

"What?"

"YES! YOSHIHARU IS MY MAN!!!!!! TONIGHT WE WERE SUPPOSED TO BECOME HUSBAND AND WIFE , DON'T COME BOTHERING US!"

"Ehhhhh? No..Nobuna-sama?! Is... Is this real?"

"That goes without saying! Will someone like me who has such a high position lie!? Listen! You give up on Yoshiharu! This is an order!"

"Ahhh! Saru-senpai has totally brainwashed Nobuna-sama.... The hypnosis techniques from the future are too scary.... Was I too late?" Mitsuhide who had a great shock said.

In her shock, she has not given up the idea of " Nobuna-sama was being lied to!"

"No...Nobuna-sama, don't be like this. Calm down. If Nobuna-sama has a relationship going on with some unknown guy like Sagara-senpai, this is even more messed up then burning down Mount Hiei!"

"Even if that's the case, what about it!"

"If this incompatible relationship was to be revealed, the quest of unifying the world will be gone.... Nobuna-sama will once again be labelled as Owari's fool. No, it will be even more bad. You will be labelled as "The idiot who doesn't understand the statuses of this world.... "

"I DON'T CARE! ALL WHO OPPOSES ME ARE MY ENEMIES! IT'S ALL FINE IF I JUST FINISH OFF ALL WHO SAYS ANYTHING ABOUT IT!"

"No...Nobuna-sama~ Hurry and wake up! Ever since capturing the capitial, the Oda clan has been facing challenges from all sides! Won't this give the anti-Nobuna faction a perfect reason!? The people won't agree too!"

"At that time, I have the resolve to treat ALLLLLLLL the people as my enemies!"

"Tha.... That is definitely a NO! Do you plan to destroy the whole of Japan!?"

"Ok! Stop talking about it! The most important thing is not holding a marriage ceremony, right!? Why don't you not say anything!? Juubei, act like you've seen nothing!"

"H...Ho...Ho...How can it be like this!?'

Definitely not! The serious Mitsuhide hugged her head .

"Sagara-senpai is too scary! To think that he can actually do such a powerful hypnosis on Nobuna-sama, letting Nobuna-sama shout such a thing so loudly... As expected from someone of the future!"

What's really scary is Mitsuhide who still doesn't believe in Nobuna.

"Kumquat. Even so, you refuse to accept the truth? Looks like you just want to be husband and wife with Yoshiharu, right!?"

"Nonono, it's not like that! I Juubei just wants to erase the spreading rumors, and heal Senpai's injured heart...."

".....THAT'S MY JOB!"

"No, it's only me Juubei who can gently protect Senpai. Nobuna-sama who likes to do things not compatible to her status and gets easily angered will definitely not be able to do a thing like taking care of Senpai's mother."

"Not be able to do.... ARE YOU TRYING TO SAY I'M JUST CHASING AFTER YOSHIHARU'S LOVE BUT I AM NOT ACTUALLY IN LOVE WITH YOSHIHARU!?"

"Uhh... Love, "Love" To hear such a Christian word from Nobuna-sama's lips, just how deep is the brainwash of Saru.... NO! PLEASE WAKE UP NOW, NOBUNA-SAMA!"

"WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT!?"

"I Juubei have already kissed Senpai lots of time! You are behind me!"

"I...I have kissed with Yoshiharu too! On that night of Christmas!"

"EHHHH? TH... TH... THAT RUMOR IS REAL!? Using the chaos caused by Dousan-sama passing away, that ero-saru actually....."

"WAIT! WHY DID YOU KISS WITH YOSHIHARU? AND MANY TIMES!?"

From the moment Mitsuhide trespassed in, it had not even been one minute actually.

The two princess knights that were known for their beauty, with the flares that was flying everywhere were having a violent quarrel with a speed that onlookers can't even hear properly!

If this goes on, they might just start fighting.

Mitsuhide had already pulled out her sword, Nobuna had also taken up her famed sword, Kunishige Hasabe and had started to pull it out.

The two of them were looking at each other at an extremely close distance.

"I finally understand, so Juubei likes Yoshiharu! It's just that this fellow is too proud and slow that she hasn't noticed it yet. Becoming like a different person upon meeting with Yoshiharu. Uhh! Just when did that ero-saru snatch off Juubei's heart! Unforgivable, I must definitely kill him!"

"When Nobuna-sama lost her god-father Dousan-sama , she must have been very lonely! To use the emptiness of Nobuna-sama's heart to brainwash her.... Nobuna-sama must have drank some strange drug. That ero-saru, you weeped and said that you could never be together with Nobuna-sama, yet you still hide it from me Juubei and attacked Nobuna-sama, you disloyal and despicable bastard! To deceive this pure Juubei is an unforgivable crime. To let Nobuna-sama return to normal, I can only kill him!"

The two of them nodded wordlessly and slashed their swords towards Yoshiharu....

"Saru, now is the time for you to make a choice! Are you going to choose me? Or are you choosing some Kumquat and then getting killed by me!?"

"Senpai, if you don't choose me, then to protect Nobuna-sama, I Juubei will have to kill you immediately! Prepare yourself!"

……

……

……

But, Yoshiharu had already disappeared.

As replacement, a roughly made smiling monkey doll was placed there.

Only now did the both of them noticed that in Yoshiharu's place is just a monkey doll.

"Oi, wait a minute? Where did the real body of that Saru go to?"

"Senpai is gone! He has escaped!"

".....THAT...THAT IDIOTIC SARU!!!! BECAUSE HE CAN'T ANSWER, HE CHOSE TO ESCAPE? WHAT ABOUT THE NEGOTIATION WITH TAKEDA SHINGEN? HOW CAN HE!"

"Kidnapping Nobuna-sama and abandoning his work.... This makes two counts of his disloyalty and despicable behavior! Senpai couldn't have run far. Nobuna-sama, let us both find him and cut off his head!"

"EXACTLY! AT THIS TIME, HE DIDN'T CHOOSE ME , JUST WWWWWHHHHHHAAAAATTTT IS HE THINKING!? HE HAD ALREADY TOUCHED M...M....

MY.... MY... BR.... BR...BREASTS DIRECTLY! THAT IRRESPONSIBLE BASTARD! I MUST DEFINITELY KILL HIM!"

"Ahhh! Finally Nobuna-sama has returned to normal! The spell that Senpai had used has finally been broken. Yay! Nobuna-sama!"

Nobuna and Mitsuhide returned to their senses at the same time.

The both of them together, with swords on their hands walked towards the walkway!

There's only one objective.

That is to finish off the guy who toyed with their maiden's heart, Sagara Yoshiharu.

……

……

……

"You can come out now, Sagara-shi."

Not long after Nobuna and Mitsuhide rushed out, Goemon in her ninja attire dropped to the tatami silently from the ceiling.

Goemon use the hilt of her ninja blade to knock onto the sides of the tatami.

"Hoooo! You've been a great help, Goemon! But, what should I do from now on?"

The face of the dust ridden Yoshiharu who had hidden himself under the floor appeared.

"You've been a really great help, Goemon! Though I'm devoted to Nobuna, but at that situation, no matter who I choose, I will be immediately executed by the two of them, right!?"

"That's why! Didn't I say before? It's impossible to think of getting both of them! Toying with a maiden's heart is extremely dangerous, you with your women's trouble!"

"Ahh! With Katsuchiyo-chan.... no, the negotiation with Takeda Shingen is tomorrow, to suddenly become like this... Juubei-chan must have believed firmly that I had used some strange spell to control Nobuna, that's

why she had came all the way here to save Nobuna.... If Shingen finds out that Nobuna is serious, she might kill Nobuna too."

"All in all, the both of them are smart people. They had rushed out with blood rushing through their heads just now, they will definitely be back in a while." Yoshiharu jumped in fright.

"Yeah! Damn, before appeasing their fury, I must first escape! But after that, what should I do? I can't just return empty-handed?"

"If you don't want to die, go and negotiate with Takeda Shingen and achieve success. With such a big achievement, the two of them won't have much else to say."

"Go to Odawara castle just like this? But the pass is with Nobuna! I have nothing on me, how can I enter the besieged Odawara castle?"

"Anyway, if you don't do it, you are dead meat. It's better to clear things up with Akechi Mitsuhide soon."

"Every time when she mentions about marrying, I had wanted to clear things off, but all of it is useless. Looking

at her being that way, I think Juubei-chan must be in love with me, but she herself hasn't noticed it."

If that's true, it will be the worst case scenario, Yoshiharu lamented.

"Sagara-shi, if your wish is to not hurt any girl, such a bad habit will ruin you."

Goemon stared blankly at Yoshiharu, but Yoshiharu seemed not to notice at all as he laughed.

"I can't not accept defeat; there's really nothing between Juubei-chan and I. But Nobuna doesn't believe it no matter what.... Though it *is* true that I've kissed Juubei-chan before....."

"Enough, get downstairs from the eaves, you can see a small hole. Escape using that hole like a dog."

Why did it become like this~? Not only Nobuna, but even Juubei-chan wants to kill me. There's even Takeda army, Houjou army and Oshu army waiting for me at Odawara Castle! No matter how I look at it, I don't have much of a chance to survive!

While shouting "Zenki, hurry and use your power to erase this "women trouble" attribute from me~" Yoshiharu crawled out from the small hole.

No matter if it's his body or his mind, all of it had turned to a dog.

Or, he himself had turned to a dog.

At the cost of living in a wet environment and being unable to bathe in sunlight nor gaze at the moon any longer, he was able to escape from the biggest tragedy and muddy love quarrel of Nobuna and Mitsuhide.

Falling into "Crawl into any hole he can find" such a situation, Yoshiharu had turned back to a human before he knew it.

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/

Chapter 3 : Takeda Shingen & The Four Heavenly Kings Combo

"Nagayasha! Do you think you can be the master of the Asakura clan with such weak arms!? Give me the spear!"

That child was scolded by a nasty old warrior while being beaten up by a wooden sword. Nagayasha had been handed over to be trained personally by the famed general of famous generals, the best warrior crowned by the Asakura clan, Asakura Norikage. No one could interfere with the pillar of the Asakura clan, Asakura Norikage, not even Nagayasha's own father.

Nagayasha's mother had died shortly after giving birth to him due to complications during labor.

And so, Nagayasha, who is being cultivated as the next master of the Asakura clan, has no memories about his own mother.

Nagayasha spent his childhood with the old but extremely fierce warrior, Asakura Norikage, training him to exhaustion every single day.

But no matter how much he trained, Nagayasha's mentality of hating the blood stench of war always disappoints his own father.

"Do you not worry about not being able to handle the position of being Asakura clan's master? Your father is already bedridden from illnesses, who knows how long more he can live? I, who have control over the Asakura clan's army, am already an old man. It's no surprise if I suddenly die one day. At such an important time, can a brat like you, who is as weak as a girl, really protect the distinguished Asakura clan?" Norikage splashed water on Nagayasha who is lying on the ground while continuing his lecture.

Nagayasha loves to stay at his residence in Ichijoudani castle alone while looking through pictures of the Heian era.

Due to the influence of his father, who was a dilettante about the Heian era's culture, Nagayasha can draw or write songs by himself.

But Asakura Norikage was very worried about the future of the Asakura clan. He was worried about the direction of the clan under the hands of Nagayasha after his own death.

The Asakura clan gave all the military stuff to their best general, Asakura Norikage, to handle; all the masters of each generation being passionate instead about politics and arts in the capital.

So as to say, the Asakura clan's political culture and military matters are totally separated.

But Norikage is already old; he can't live for much longer.

The current master, Nagayasha's father, has a weak constitution and has no idea how long he can last.

Because of these uncertainties, Norikage trained Nagayasha strictly.

But the young Nagayasha can't understand Norikage's feelings at all.

"No matter how unwilling I am, Norikage forces me to learn martial arts. At least let me meet with Mother. If I can't even do that, let me search for Mother's face in the pictures of the Heian world.

All in all, the top work of the Heian era, *Tales of Genji* was always fleeting in and out of Nagayasha's mind.

Not knowing who is his biological mother, he developed the habit of searching for his mother's replica among the huge amount of girls. "I might become Genji in the future." Nagayasha can't help but feel attached to Genji.

But, even though Hikaru Genji becomes a master of a whole city, living a glorious life in a luxurious residence and netting himself countless beautiful girls, he was unable to obtain happiness in the end. In his later years, Genji had lost his fair looks, saw his newly married wife having an affair, saw his most beloved girl Murasaki dying before him, and had gone through different tragedies. In the end Genji gave up and became a monk.

"At the same time he married an ideal female like Murasaki, he had ignored other girls. Hikaru Genji had been searching for his mother's shadow all his life

through numerous girls. Not treasuring Murasaki was his mistake. I'm different from him. If I were to find the girl I love, I will cherish her and bring her back to my residence in Ichijoudani castle, never parting with her forever....."

When he was lying down on the grass field fantasizing about "Murasaki", his belly was kicked by Asakura Norikage and he flew up in the sky.

Sharp pain travelled from his belly.

He grasped at the ground and began vomiting.

"Brat, are thinking about the girls on the pictures!? You dumb-ass! Fool! Do you think you can rely on such a thing to survive in this Sengoku era!?"

Norikage was very disdainful towards Nagayasha's " Girls and children" interests.

It's definitely unforgivable for the next master of the Asakura clan to be obsessed with such an interest in a dog-eat-dog world of the Sengoku era.

Norikage stepped onto the weeping Nagayasha while contining to berate him.

"The arts are not an escape method from these cruel and chaotic world. There's only one true law in this world! Samurai are dogs! Bastards! Winning is the true law for the samurai! Remember this in your head!"

Destroy the revolting farmers of Echizen, amounting to more than 30 times his army, and execute them all. These words of Asakura Norikage are an unshakable fact .

But, to Nagayasha, there is one thing that he can never back down from; it is the feelings he had for his mother. This is the only thing he can't give up no matter how fierce the scoldings from Norikage were.

"....I....just want to meet Mother... Things like fighting wars... Isn't that a cruel job of killing people!?"

"Naive! Parents are nothing! You are the worst! I can't stand this anymore, the Asakura clan will most likely be destroyed by your hands!"

Norikage kicked Nagayasha like a dirty cloth as he prophesied.

"The successor to the Oda clan of Owari, that Hime, " Kichi". That girl who was said to be able to see the future. That talent who was called a fool by the Owari people. Didn't she understand the true law of the world by having an equal talk with Sakai's missionary? The Owari people had all thought that that Hime is very weird and hate her. But, she has a will only heroes have. That's why I'm saying, I know it. If that Hime continues to grow, she will break out from Owari and obtain the world!"

This was the usual words of the old Norikage.

"Wasn't the Oda clan just a vassal of the Asakura clan in the past? But now they have conquered Owari. Their successor is different from you; she's a hero. The Oda clan can destroy the Asakura clan. In this situation, why are you are still obsessed with art!?"

Nagayasha was always compared to a little Hime that he had never seen before.

And, he was scolded by Norikage, "You are far worse compared to her."

Nagayasha hates this girl that he had never seen before.

……

……

"I've had a strange dream."

In a guest house of Odani castle...

Before Asakura Yoshikage knew what's going on, his whole body was drenched with sweat.

"I dreamt of Norikage. That old man is already long gone. Now, why am I afraid of a dead man?"

Yoshikage mumbles to himself.

I had once hated Oda Nobuna to the core.

It's Norikage who had planted the image of Oda Nobuna in my mind.

But, it's different now.

"Just like what Norikage said; the successor of the Oda clan, Oda Nobuna, had become the hero who obtained the world through the Battles of Okehazama and the conquering of Mino. She had accomplished the feat of

heading to the capital that not even Takeda Shingen, Uesugi Kenshin and Mori Motonari can do. But, even Norikage couldn't predict this, Oda Nobuna is the only ideal female in this world for me. She is a destined evil opponent comparable to Mother.... This is what Norikage , who knows nothing about art, can never understand.

Using the water from a pail that his aide had brought to wash his face, Asakura Yoshikage began smiling in secret.

"I will never back down before getting Oda Nobuna in my hands. Even if I have to pay the price with my life."

At the start, it might just have been wanting to meet his mother.

But, in the heart of Yoshikage now, those feelings which were suppressed by Norikage for long periods of time changed without him knowing.

In the guest house where Yoshikage is staying, the hostage of Asakura clan, Asai Hisamasa, Asai Nagamasa's father was saying, "You didn't respond even when I shouted, just what are you doing?" while running to Yoshikage's side. Asai Hisamasa, who was defeated in the battle with the Oda army, had given up mundane

affairs and had been living a retired life. To obtain Oda Nobuna, Asakura Yoshikage has form an alliance with Odani castle's master, Asai Nagamasa. But Asai Nagamasa can't seem to give up on his divorced bride Oichi, Nobuna's sister (her real identity is actually Tsuda Nobusumi), and does not want to fight with the Oda clan at all. Actually, both armies seem to be in complete deadlock.

His heart being conquered by Nobuna, the near berserk Asakura Yoshikage has probably thought of killing Asai Nagamasa whose heart is thinking of surrendering.

And so, Hisamasa acts as a hostage and came personally to Yoshikage's living quarters, using himself to protect Nagamasa.

Hisamasa too has heard the shouts of Yoshikage in his dreams. For the first time, he knew of the past of Yoshikage, who had been born into a daimyo family in the Sengoku era, and he can't help but feel pity for this man.

Asakura Yoshikage, in asking the artist, Hasegawa Tohaku, over to the guest house of Odani castle to draw

paintings of bishoujos, is most likely passing his unfulfilled dreams to him.

"Yoshikage-sama, don't hate Norikage-sama. The succession of a daimyo, it's normally a process of abandoning one's close ones and shedding oneself of his human heart... Because I am weak and unable to fight, I can't cultivate Nagamasa like how I would normally cultivate a cute Hime. To avoid handing Nagamasa over to Rokoku as a hostage, I had even asked her to cross-dress..... Finally I forced Nagamasa and Nobusumi divorce in order to fulfill my ambition of Nagamasa obtaining the world. I am a foolish father who has given his own daughter much suffering. I will definitely go to hell after I die....."

Hisamasa's words were cut short by Yoshikage.

"You are reflecting, there's still hope. Norikage believed firmly he was correct even on his deathbed."

"As a warrior of the sengoku era, my heart was weak. This is the difference between me and Norikage-sama."

"Samurai are stubborn people like wild dogs and bastards. But, I must definitely win this battle. Though I have no interest in obtaining the world, I must definitely achieve victory in this battle."

"It's because of Norikage-sama?"

"No, it's not related to Norikage, it's Oda Nobuna. Obtaining Oda Nobuna is my only dream right now. I will never hand her over to some unknown monkey! I've heard of that rumor. The two of them had kissed in that snowing night.... It must be because I've heard of that irritating rumor that I had such a nightmare."

"Victory is right in front of our eyes." A pure voice of a small child suddenly rang out.

It's Tsuchimikado Hisanaga.

The head of the Tsuchimikado family who worships Abe Seimei.

Though he had gone missing after failing against Takenaka Hanbei, he had returned this morning unexpectedly.

"Where were you? Your house at Wakasa was empty."

"I've been to Echigo."

"Echigo?"

Tsuchimikado Hisanaga's lips cracked into a smile.

"I have here a handwritten letter from Uesugi Kenshin. The recipient.... I suppose you would know even without me saying it."

"Nagamasa and I?"

"The Echigo army had moved out. It seems that they will reach Echizen soon. Though they were delayed on their way by the believers of Nyankousou in Kaga and Etchu, but for such an esteemed person, it shouldn't be much of a problem. If they can reached Echizen safely, our strength in Odani castle will finally be increased."

".....The one pulling the strings is the Kampaku, Konoe Sakihisa, right? That demon-like man, acting like he's useless with that black teeth of his. He was so close to Uesugi Kenshin; compared to the crafty Takeda Shingen, it's the pure Uesugi Kenshin that's easier to be controlled. "

"Right now, Takeda Shingen is trapped in Odawara castle and can't move. This is a chance that won't appear again for Uesugi Kenshin. After Uesugi-sama conquered Kantou, she seems to be heading to the capital immediately."

"Ok. As long as I can have Oda Nobuna as my wife, I don't care if it's Uesugi Kenshin or Takeda Shingen who conquers the world. Hisamasa, how do you see this?"

"....My child Nagamasa no longer has the ambition to obtain the world.... Right now, I'm satisfied with Nagamasa staying alive. And because of this, the Oda clan must be destroyed. They will never forgive the betrayal of the Asai clan.... If they forgive us, it won't be an answer to the world. Even if we surrender to the Oda clan again, for the ambition of obtaining the world, the Oda clan will definitely destroy us."

"Maybe..."

"There's something else." Tsuchimikado Hisanaga continued saying.

"This time, I must win that Takenaka Hanbei. In this piece of land, there's a change only Omyoujis can detect.

I have checked the different dragon veins personally everywhere and have the confidence of breaking through the barrier of Mount Toragozen."

What's left now is just having the hesitant Asai Nagamasa make a decision, Yoshikage calculated.

"Is this really good? Sagara-shi. We can only use mountains to get close to Odawara castle. It's a huge fortress surrounded by the sea, mountains and rivers. It's not that easy to sneak in... I am speaking too many words !"

"Goemon, clam down!"

"I'm calm, Sagara-shi, Sagara-shi is the one that needs to calm down!"

"It's all because Nobuna insisted on going to Odawara castle, isn't that so?"

"If Sagara-shi, who had aggravated both of them, doesn't bring some results back, I'm afraid it's very hard to stay alive."

Goemon's "~dechayo" is really moe.... if I can just record it down... Yoshiharu can't help but feel a little regretful.

[2]

There's a feeling that recently, the Kawanamishuu had been shifting their interest.

"But, it's unreasonable~ Isn't Odawara castle a fortress bigger than even Osaka's Honbyo temple? Such a big perimeter is all part of a castle? Really?"

"The books recorded, the measurements of Odawara castle from east to west is a total of 50 streets, from north to south a total of 70 streets. The length is around 5 miles. "

"5 miles... so as to say, 20 kilometers!? Impossible!!! You are pulling my leg, right? As expected from the saying, "10km in each direction."

"The surrounding walls were designed by the Houjou clan themselves and cover the whole external perimeter of the city. Being crowned as the current stongest(strongest) Uebugi Henshin (Uesugi Kenshin) and Tapeda Hingen(Takeda Shingen) can't conquer it too, you get it?"

While avoiding the "Die die Yoshiharu assault squad" formed by Nobuna and Mitsuhide, Sagara Yoshiharu and Goemon was moving on a small path in Mount Hakone. They had finally found the huge Odawara castle in the middle of the forest being surrounded by the combined Oshu army.

The commander in chief Bontenmaru, Date Masamune had grabbed the Date clan's head upon returning back to her hometown. Right after that, suppressing all opinions, she had formed the "Suppress Kantou army".

But, no matter how it seems, from the eyes of Yoshiharu, it's an army being formed at the last minute. Other than Masamune's main army, the morale isn't high . Rather than that, everyone of the Oshu's army had just been suppressed by the mysterious weapon, "Jakigan" of the berserk Masamune.

"I've not seen him, but if this Uesugi Kenshin who was called the god of war in the 21st century was to attack from Echigo to Echizen and then attack Northern Omi, Nobuna will be in danger. So as to say, facing the strength of Asai Asakura and Uesugi, she will definitely lose. Though Uesugi Kenshin, who doesn't have much desire for any territories, will retreat back to Echigo upon hearing Nobuna lowering her head and say, "I'm sorry, please forgive me. Spare my life!". But, if Asakura Yoshikage is around, things will be different."

"Anyway, that Hime who hates losing will definitely not do a thing like kneeling and begging for mercy."

"Yeah. In the game, Oda Nobunaga who is facing the overwhelmingly strong Takeda Shingen and Uesugi Kenshin had been nodding while frowning, trying his best to avoid a direct confrontation. But, Nobuna is definitely not someone like that, that fellow is even more like Nobunaga than Nobunaga!"

Right now, standing right in front of them is the strongest fortress of Japan, Odawara castle.

Just what kind of things forced the Houjou clan to build such a huge city... no, fortress?

Just because all the masters of the Houjou clan loved defending? Or against Uesugi Kenshin and Takeda Shingen, these masters of attacking, other than increasing its defenses, there's no other way?

And now, what's really bad is, the Odawara castle is being surrounded by the Oshu army.

"What's fortunate is, the Oshu army isn't here in the mountains. Even so, wanting to get even nearer is too difficult."

"Not going back!? That Bontenmaru brat, it's already the sowing seed season. If she keeps all these manpower with her at Kantou, there will be a famine in the autumn! "

"I think she hasn't thought about it so far yet."

"....I'm afraid so. Even if she's the tyrant of Oshu, she's still a child who has just started to grow her hair."

"What a despicable way of saying things! Sagara-shi, though it's true that Nene-sama's hair haven't grew completely..."

"No, I don't mean it that way! I'm not a lolicon!"

[3]

"Then what is it? The surroundings of Sagara-shi are all small children. Takenaka-shi who is serving you, Nene-sama, me and Maeda-sama."

"I am just being cultivated by a gentle Onee-san and a brat who loves acting strong! It must be a coincidence.... Someone from before is the real lolicon, other than Goemon, I'm not listening to anyone's words!"

"Shhh! Quiet, it's bad if we are discovered by the ninjas of the Houjou clan!"

"Those legendary guys that are called "Fuma"? I don't think they are here. Till now, we hadn't met even one of them, didn't they hide in the castle?"

"....Th...They're here!"

"EH!? Fuma?"

"No, their footsteps are heavy. Not a ninja..... But, definitely our enemy."

"We have been discovered by scouts?"

"I will find an escape route now! Dodge the enemy's attacks and follow me!"

"Wa...Wait, Goemon! Don't leave me behind! I will be killed too if I'm found by Nobuna and Juubei, this is too unreasonable~!"

"Other than this, there's no other way!"

With a "Pa" and after the leaves had scattered, Goemon disappeared.

You disappeared in an instant, how can I catch up!? Yoshiharu doesn't even have time to retort as weapons aiming right at Yoshiharu flew from all sides.

"You! Forget about getting out of here alive!"

Four people seemed to have uttered the words.

While shouting and attacking, they shouldn't be ninjas.

And, all of them were young girls. In such a situation, no matter what kind of crisis he's in, Yoshiharu will never escape.

Though....

"Uwahhhhhhhhhhh!! Multiple attacks are coming at the same time!!"

"Die! Die! Eat this, "Unison attack of the four heavenly kings"!!"

Sharp daggers flew from the front.

A big red lethal fan with blades are spinning from the back.

A golden hammer was flying straight at him from the right.

And then.... from the left, a stone dart was flying over.

The last one was a surprisingly poor weapon. But anyway, Yoshiharu who was suddenly assaulted by four assassins is in grave danger.

"If I'm finished right here, my nickname of "Dodgeball Yoshiharu" will be gone!"

Like this, Yoshiharu twisted his body and like a squid dancing, his limbs twisted in a mysterious way, like

practicing Yoga as he puts on a mysterious stance while avoiding all four attacks at the same time.

But because the attack came from all 4 directions, Yoshiharu had no way to escape at all.

As expected, I can't run away like this in the end!

And, while the assassins are attacking, they are getting nearer.

"Damn! If this goes on, what should I do!?"

Is it over? Yoshiharu gets ready for his death in an instant.

But.....

The whole body of Yoshiharu in that weird stance disappeared suddenly.

The attack from all 4 sides aiming right at Yoshiharu at the same time continue flying on in their respective directions.

Due to all of their attack trajectories being too accurate, it's obvious that accidents will happen after their attack target disappear.

"Your dagger!?"

"And my fan clashed!"

".....Ah.... My golden hammer was broken by a stone.... Who is the one throwing it....."

"Ahh! This is the best chance for the newest weapon, stone darts that I Naitou Masatoyo invented to achieve a breakthrough in fame~"

The 4 armed girls ran to the point where Yoshiharu twisted his body like doing yoga.

"That squid guy disappeared completely! He must have escaped! And then asked for help, we... we should run away too!"

Picking up her dagger, as one of the four heavenly kings/idols of Takeda, a princess knight as bright as a sunflower, Kosaka Masazumi.

As an aide to Shingen, she is very skilled in defensive battles, and is always saying, "Hurry and run!"

And so, people called her "Escaping Danjo".

"How can we run away! Let us continue on and kill that despicable man!"

The loli princess knight that was holding the big red fan was known to be the strongest of the four heavenly kings, Yamagata Masakage.

A fierce warrior but with a small body not fitting her image, her pride as a noble is extremely strong.

She holds the title of the beautiful weapon "Takeda's back", a Hime who minds about her own body.

".....An assassin who wants to kill Shingen-sama.... maybe....."

With a tall build and holding a huge golden hammer, the princess knight is Baba Nobuharu.

She had never lost once in a melee battle, being called " Immortal Baba" by her feared enemies.

"I thought it's the time for my stone dart weapon to display it's strength~!

The shabby girl who had threw the stone dart is the last of the Takeda four heavenly kings, it should be..... Naitou Masatoyo.

It's not known if she's just there to get the numbers up to 4 or if her presence is too weak or her character is being too common,

Or was thought by Shingen to be not unattractive, she is a bishoujo full of different kinds of tragedy.

The four of them searched everywhere, but Sagara Yoshiharu was nowhere to be seen.

From all directions, front back, left right, the four heavenly kings were there, so there should not have been any possibility for him to run away from the horizontal point of view.

Even if they raise their heads and look above, all they could see was thick forestry.

If that man is a ninja, it's very possible for him to have jumped with a shocking amount of strength and escaped.

If that's the case, wanting to find him in this forest, the chances are slim.

"We can't let that fellow escape. Shingen-sama who was exhausted after a long period of defensive battle had finally been able to sneak over to Hakone for an onsen bath, it will be bad if the Oshu army discovers her. In the past, a warrior of the Oda clan had discovered Shingen-sama when she was in the onsen, right?"

"And so, this time we the four heavenly kings are to guard the surroundings of the onsen....."

"That man's movement is more like a squid than a ninja, all in all, let us run away!"

"....How can we escape.... If we don't chase.... Shingen-sama might be in danger."

"I Naitou Masatoyo will find him even if I have to dig 3 feet under! With this, Shingen-sama will praise me! Ahh, Shingen-sama, please look forward to my glorious performance! Ok! Got it! It's a hole!"

"Hole?"

Naitou Masatoyo's big achievement.

A small hole covered by leaves was discovered by the sensitive nose of Naitou Masatoyo who was lying flat on the ground!

Yoshiharu crawled into the tunnel Goemon dug and had finally escaped with great difficulty.

Though, it's impossible for Goemon to suddenly dig a tunnel tens of meters long.

It must have been dug beforehand.

This is a ninja art in which Goemon is especially skilled, the ninja art of tunneling.

"Ahh~ There's no one in the hole already! And it's so narrow inside, only one can fit in at a time. If we just go in like this, it will become a one on one battle. We mustn't go in, let us escape!"

"......There's wind blowing from the hole... The exit must definitely be some place in the mountain."

"I did it, Shingen-sama! This is the achievement of Naitou Masatoyo."

"This is a method to find both the exit of the tunnel and smoking that guy out! You mole, if you are a samurai, come out now!"

Yamagata Masakage threw something into the tunnel.

It's a smoke grenade!

As it explodes in the tunnel, large amounts of thick smoke began to rush out.

Although the smoke isn't poisonous, but the people in the tunnel won't be able to breathe. Whether if it's coming out from this exit or the other exit, the enemy must choose one of it, And then, they can.....

"......I See.... Smoke.... will.... emerge from the exit"

Though she speaks very slowly, but Baba Nobuharu's sense of perception is actually very strong.

"Uwahhhh. Strong! I Naitou Masatoyo's achievement will be washed away if compared!"

"Ok, let us escape now!"

"We can't run, we must stop the escape routes of the enemy!"

"Even Shingen-sama who is the strongest in battles will lose in the onsen due to not being able to fight! She was thoroughly seen by the warrior of Oda clan last time too. Now that I think about it, if not for that fellow being an idiot, Shingen-sama would have been in danger. We must hurry and run away with Shingen-sama!"

".....If we don't kill off the enemy, the fact that Shingen-sama is in an onsen of Hakone will be known by the Oshu army, that will be bad!"

"To protect Shingen-sama, even if we have to stake our reputation as the four heavenly kings of Takeda, we must definitely find that fellow and kill him off."

"Shingen-sama~! I Naitou Masatoyo will definitely kill the enemy ninja for a big achievement! Please relax, Shingen-sama!"

3 out of the Takeda four heavenly kings had decided to kill Sagara Yoshiharu no matter what as they started to search for the exit of the tunnel.

The one guarding the entrance is definitely Naitou Masatoyo who was slow on the uptake.

"Uwahhhh. Why am I Naitou Masatoyo the one guarding? Why is this happening?"

This can be said to be this maiden's destiny.

In the end, can Sagara Yoshiharu run away from the Takeda four heavenly kings who were chasing him down ?

And because of the smoke grenade that Yamagata Masakage threw, the exit had already been found.

This is without doubt, "Women troubles".

The princess knights who are ready to kill Yoshiharu in all directions.

The Yoshiharu corps he can rely on are all in Northern Omi. His only ally is Goemon.

Will the fate of Sagara Yoshiharu meet it's end on this Mount Hakone?

"I can't breathe. Hoo... hoo... Hoo."

"Sagara-shi, don't speak! If you send the air out, you can't breathe."

"It's good that there's no poison in the smoke. But if this goes on, we will be smoked to death. Let's go out from the exit now."

"No."

"Why?"

"Look to the front, smoke had flew out of a crevice from the rocks.

".....We had wanted to go out from there! The enemy must be waiting for us there."

"To be able to discover Goemon's tunneling art, the opponent must be quite skilled."

"Even Goemon is trapped, I'm a goner. I'm going to be buried alive."

In the narrow tunnel, Yoshiharu and Goemon were in a difficult situation.

The enemy will definitely be waiting for them at the entrance.

And, the exit is exposed due to the smoke too.

If they aren't focused, it will be all over if they slipped and fall into the waterfall right below.

The underground water they are stepping on became a stream as it flows deeper into the ground.

A little bit of carelessness will caused them to fall into the waterfall.

Inside the ground, the underground water intersects at many points. And, there was total darkness, no one knows just where will the water flow to.

"Geez...Just using that squid dance is impossible to dodge the attacks of those experts. It will be great if we didn't dig underground but jumped in the air...."

Goemon lamented in a rare moment. It must be because they were chased to their end.

"Who are those people? Are they Fuma ninja protecting Odawara castle?"

"Though they aren't ninjas, but they have good skills, their breathing is steady."

"Oi, the smoke is increasing! Cough!"

Are they trying to smoke us out ASAP? What a killing move. It seems like they had thrown another smoke grenade over at the entrance.

And, it's not just one or two.

With a bham bham rhythm, huge amounts of smoke grenades are thrown in.

"The enemy is trying their best to smoke us out. If they come in, they might be weakened due to not being able to breathe."

"I see.... I...I'm still alright.... Eh?"

Suddenly, Yoshiharu's mind went black, and strength seemed to have been snatched away from him.

He had lost the ground to stand on.

Yoshiharu fell into the waterfall below, and Goemon was shouting "Careful!" while extending her hand to catch him.

"I...Id...Idiot, don't stick to my body! Stand up, Sahara(Sagara)!"

"Sorry, Goemon. I seem to have exhausted the oxygen in my lungs.... Why is Goemon still alright after so long?"

"To a ninja who had went through lots of intense training, this goes without saying. Sagara-shi is at his limits? You can still talk properly. Hoho"

"....Uhh... Uhhh I can't... anymore... My eyes.... I can't see anything...."

With his breath, white smoke entered his lungs as his lungs started to feel hot like it was burning.

If this goes on, he won't be able to breathe at all.

"....I... I can't anymore... Even if it's me... I can't avoid the smoke... It's all over....."

"Sa...Sahara(Sagara)!? Wake up!"

Goemon used her own lips to send air into the mouth of the unconscious Sagara Yoshiharu.

But, Goemon has an extreme case of Androphobia.

She who will normally never let the Kawanamishuu touch her starts to act up violently at this time.

Yoshiharu who had gotten the oxygen from Goemon began to wake up, but this time, it's Goemon who was in a difficult situation.

"No...No...What's going on... Ah...Uhhhhh~!?"

Totally forgetting the special breathing method of ninjas, Goemon had started to run out of oxygen too.

And on top of this, the rejection symptoms from the impact of kissing with a guy had started to act up too.

Not just being unable to fight with her ninja skills, the current Goemon can't even be compared to a little girl.

"Ahh, ahh, though it's to protect my master, uhhhh~!"

Goemon collapsed.

At the same time when Yoshiharu regained his senses, Goemon had fainted.

"Oi, Goemon? What's with you? What happened? During the time when I've fainted, just what had happened!?"

"Uhh....."

"Damn, Goemon is dying! Just what is going on?"

Flying past the back of Yoshiharu who was holding tightly to Goemon were 2 to 3 daggers.

Right after that, a big red fan with blades flew right past Yoshiharu's neck.

Seems like the enemy had used their hammer to break down the entrance, enabling these weapons to be able to fly in.

"Uhhh, I can't see anything from the smoke. Let us finish him with this."

"Leave it to Kosaka Danjo~! Hoo, I will show you the dagger skills that was trained from many years of hunting rabbits!"

"....can't run anymore....."

The three of them closed in on Yoshiharu and Goemon .

At the entrance, smoke grenades were thrown in continously.

Is it over? Yoshiharu finally made his resolve. But, Goemon who was emitting "Uhhh" as she was carried with a princess-hug and Yoshiharu's "Cute girls are this country's treasure, the world's fortune." does not go well with each other at all.

Even if Goemon was to remove her ninja attire, she is still a bishoujo.

And she is the partner who had save Yoshiharu from danger countless times.

I must protect Goemon. While Yoshiharu is putting on his weird squid dance, an idea suddenly flashed through his mind, "Yeah, let's just jump into the underground waterfall like this! If it's the ninja Goemon, she must have some way! I might be done for here, but it's at least better than both of us dying!"

Yoshiharu hugged Goemon's body tightly.

"It's truly sad that I can't appease the fury of Nobuna and Juubei before dying quietly underground. But, Goemon, I will never allow you to die! Because we're partners!"

Yoshiharu closed his eyes and with a shout "Ahh!", he jumped up from the small streams of water by his feet and down into the underground water.

Swoosh....

No one knows just where will the underground water flow to.

The end of the waterfall is limitlessly dark.

Yoshiharu and Goemon's bodies were instantly devoured by the waterfall.

"....Died... He committed suicide so easily...."

"He has run to that world. Those two will definitely turn into demons after drowning, let us run now!"

"As a man, he should endure to the last and die fighting. That man isn't a samurai. At least tell us who sent you. It seems like men are pitiful creatures indeed."

After Baba, Kosaka and Yamagata finished off the spy, they returned back to the surface. ……

……

"Sagara-shi, wake up. If I continue to kiss you like this, my heart can't take it, ah uhhhhh....."

Cough Cough cough

While Yoshiharu coughed water out of his lungs, he stood up with his wet body.

At the side was the "Uhhhh" crying Goemon.

"Goemon, you're alright now! Yay! I had no idea what I should do when you suddenly fainted on me!"

"Don't hug me, don't hug me! Uhhh, my chastity.... chasitity...."

"Ah owwww, why did you suddenly use a shuriken to poke my back, Goemon? It hurts!"

"Don't touch me again! Idiot, I'm actually not used to this at all!"

".....You, have you reached the age of being mindful about guys already?"

"Hu....Humiliation."

Goemon frantically shook her body.

Then, Goemon took out a large ball-like thing which makes people feel dangerous from a bag full of ninja equipment and lit the fuse.

"Snatching away m...my first kiss and still saying such things.... I will light the bomb and commit suicide!"

"Wait, Goemon! Though I have totally no idea what's going on but I'm really sorry! Please forgive me! After Nobuna and Juubei-chan, if even Goemon wants to kill me, would I have any place left to hide in this sengoku era?"

"If this was to be known by the Kawanamishuu, Sagara-shi will definitely be a goner."

"Uwahhhhhh! Goemon-chan, spare me!"

Why will I snatch away girls' lips in situations when I don't even know what's going on? The one that I like is Nobuna, all the rest became like this under some weird situation, right!? The one thing that Yoshiharu cannot agree with is, in this situation, he doesn't even have the memory of a kiss. Is this the terrifying power of "women troubles"!?

"Anyway, where are we now?"

"With the flow of the underground water, we were swept into the deepest part of the forest. Geez... You are too rash. Sahara-shi might have drowned."

Stripping off the totally wet ninja attire while twisting it, Goemon was ranting with an embarrassing look of having just a loincloth.

"Oioi, is it really alright with you saying that you are helpless against guys while letting me see such a lewd look of yours so calmly!? I can see your butt crack!"

"Loincloths are the soul of a ninja. People who have perverted thoughts about them are just too evil."

"No idea if she is really helpless against guys or she is really too slow. But it's really good that Goemon is still alive!" Yoshiharu breathed in the fresh air greedily while calming his heart down.

Trying to observe my surroundings. Mysterious forest, holy onsen waters, freshly bloomed flowers and fresh air. ... What a beautiful place this is! Yoshiharu exclaimed.

"No, are we lost? Though we had shaken off the pursuers, but we had not just lost the direction of Odawara castle, we can't even find the path back to the inn where I've stayed in with Nobuna. From now on, what should we do?"

"The only one who can help us is just this child here. Greet this child properly and ask for directions."

"Eh? This child? Who?"

And then, he saw a shy face hiding behind Goemon's back.

Her hair had not even grown completely but even though she's a child, it feels like she is some esteemed miko.

Completely different from the evil and wilful Takigawa Kazumasu who dressed like a miko to conquer Ise, she's a small girl who looks distinguished and has pure untainted big eyes.

"You, can you help us?"

"Uhh....."

The young miko nodded shyly.

"So cute! I want her for takeaway!"

"Hmmm, so cute! Lass, what's your name? I'm Hachisuka Goemon, the monkey here is....."

“……Shirou”

"This lass's name is "Shirou"?

"Thanks! Though I have no idea when we will die but all we will feel now is anguish if we die here. We might

even leave a bad name! Though I want to give you some gifts, both of us are currently empty-handed."

"There's quite a few ninja weapons though."

"Goemon, don't give killing tools to our pure and naive miko friend here!"

"....It...It's ok." The miko, while blushing, said quietly.

"Good child!"

"In this sengoku era full of evil small girls like a fake miko who is leading pirates, one who will use her bamboo spear to pierce, one who will kick my groin and one who will use a bomb to self destruct, you're quite a rare breed! I can't help but think of Yamato Gose's Himiko-sama."

"Eh, Sagara-shi, you've seen that esteemed one?"

"Ahh, no, let's not talk about this for now, does Shirou-chan live here? We are lost, it will be a great help to us if you can bring us out! Do you know the way?"

"Uhh...."

"What a good child!" Yoshiharu can't help but feel touched. "If my sister can be as pure as her.... It's ok even if she can't do that. As long as she can eliminate her unique Owari habit of putting miso into any food, I'm satisfied."

"Shirou-sama seems to be very interested in the Sagara-shi who almost drowned as she had helped with the fire."

"Is that so, thanks. I must really thank those people who have helped me survive!"

"You must thank me too. No matter what, towards a pure girl's lips, you had.... Ahhh! I thought of it again! Uhhh"

"Goemon fainted again!? Oi, Goemon?"

"....Here, here."

Yoshiharu, who feels that the Goemon who suddenly fainted is too pitiful with just wearing a loincloth, helped Goemon with her ninja attire, and after carrying Goemon up, followed the young miko named "Shirou".

"Does Shirou-chan lives nearby?"

"....No. But it feels the same as my hometown, so I like it....."

"Where is your hometown?"

".....Suwa"

"Suwa, huh? Now that you mention Suwa, it seems to be a famous tourist hotspot of Shinano. That seems to be the base camp of mikos."

"Uhh..."

While saying "Hand, hand", Shirou extends her small hand to let Yoshiharu hold on to it.

".....Pu"

"Shy already? Uhh~ What a pure child. I feel like I'm healed. I had already despaired from having been surrounded by noisy and fierce old ladies... To think that I can have a quiet life with such a loli.... Eh, am I a lolicon ?"

While they were strolling in the thick forest with Shirou...

Suddenly, there was a small open air onsen.

And, there's already someone inside.

"Ara? Isn't that Sagara Yoshiharu? Here to peek on me bathing again? What a shocking fellow."

武田勝頼
北条氏康

武田信玄

One of them who is enjoying the onsen is the tiger of Kai, the one fighting with Uesugi Kenshin for the strongest of the warring states, Takeda Shingen!

"Eh, Katsuchiyo-chan, why are you here?"

"Che, so you aren't here on purpose to peek on me bathing!"

"St...Still the same, and in such a good proportion... Breasts... can you cover your breasts? Guuuu."

"Ara, you are already so close with Shirou, huh? A frivolous man indeed."

Looking at Shirou on Yoshiharu's side, Shingen "Puu" as she giggled.

"This child is a retainer of Katsuchiyo-chan?"

"She's my sister, Shirou Katsuyori."

"Uhh."

"EHH!? Then... This child here is the future Takeda Katsuyori?"

Takeda Katsuyori is the sad warrior who succeeded the head of the Takeda clan after Takeda Shingen died.

The Suwa clan is an ancient and distinguished clan of priests in the Suwa shrine that was said to have succeeded deities' bloodline.

From what Shingen is saying, when Shingen attacked and destroyed the Suwa clan, because she loves the direct descendant of the Suwa clan, Shirou Katsuyori, she had adopted her as her god-sister.

"I see. Katsuchiyo-chan is very gentle towards children ."

"Hoho, I love to collect cute lasses. Come, Shirou. Come over to your sister's lap to warm yourself up."

"Uhh"

Then.... Totally not interrupting their conversation, the other guest who is sitting at a corner of the onsen used her hands to cover her flat chest and shouted with a sharp voice. "What? Who is this guy? Pervert and peeping tom! Why are you chatting with Takeda Shingen so cheerfully? That's why I said to not go out of Odawara castle! Let's go back!"

"Oh yeah, Katsuchiyo-chan, who is that flat chest girl there?"

"Don't raise the topic about breasts! Who? Who're you? That fellow who looked at my bathing look and still expressed his opinions on my chest? Execute him immediately, kneel down right now!"

"Hahahaha! Sagara Yoshiharu, let me tell you then. This flat chest is...."

"Didn't I said to not say the word breast?"

"This girl is the master of Odawara castle, Houjou Ujiyasu."

"EHHHHHHHH!? Houjou.....Ujiyasu....."

"Haha, brat your face changed after hearing my name. I'm the 3rd master of the Houjou clan ruling over Kantou , nickname "Lion of Sagami". It's normal to be terrified." Houjou Ujiyasu used a comb to groom her long hair while revealing a cold smile.

Finally, she gained back her diginity as Kantou's queen .

But, the words that came out from Yoshiharu's mouth are instead,

"....I had thought about what kind of warrior is Houjou Ujiyasu. You don't give me the feeling of a warrior always guarding Odawara castle....."

To a self proclaimed sengoku game fanatic, her impression is too feeble.

"Wa...Wait! That's too rude from what you're saying! Even I have the achievement of the "Night battle of Kawagoe"! You're the Date clan's assassin sent to kill me, right? Now, I'm calling my Fuma ninjas now!"

Shingen held onto Ujiyasu's hand which had extended to a bell beside her.

Ujiyasu will normally bring along the bell with her.

When the bell rings, the strongest ninja army of Kantou, the Fuma ninjas will appear.

"Wait a minute, washing board of Sagami. This Sagara Yoshiharu is Oda clan's retainer, he's not an assassin of the Date clan."

"It's "Lion of Sagami"! Shingen, just how much do you wish to die!"

"Wait a minute, why are the two of you who are supposed to be protecting Odawara castle here in Mount Hakone for an onsen bath?"

The thing that Yoshiharu doesn't understand is, is it really alright to just abandon Odawara castle which was surrounded by the Oshu army?

"I'm the one who doesn't want to leave Odawara castle . Though that's the case, but this woman forcefully dragged me out. Now isn't the time to be out!"

"Didn't I say before!? I love defending. Staying at the keep of Odawara castle while eating delicious carp as I look at the dumb faces of the enemy outside of my Odawara castle is my favorite pastime. The actual fact still stands that no matter if it's Uesugi Kenshin or you, none of you were able to conquer Odawara castle, right?"

"Ha, with the washing board of Sagami who only defends from the start to the end as my opponent, I can't hold on to my motivation for a serious battle. Both Kenshin and I are people who like to win our enemy through proper battles."

"You guys are just war crazed idiots!"

Takeda Shingen, Houjou Ujiyasu and Imagawa Yoshimoto had formed an alliance to fend off the attack of Uesugi Kenshin from Echigo.

But, Imagawa Yoshimoto had surrendered to Oda Nobuna at Okehazama, and so, Shingen took all of Yoshimoto's territories as hers without any hesitation.

To be able to head to the capitial, the shores of Suruga and a navy army is extremely necessary for Shingen.

So, she fights with Ujiyasu who has the same target as Shingen "Don't control Suruga alone.".

But at this time, not just Uesugi Kenshin had been attacking Kantou repeatedly, even the Oshu's tyrant, a strong enemy like Date Masamune had appeared.

Anyway, the Houjou clan has the ambition to be independent in Kantou from their first master, Houjou Soun. In contrast, Shingen has the ambition to head to the capital so as to obtain the world.

The two who have the same motives should have signed the alliance again, but.....

"Big breasts are good, such are the evil thoughts of the namban people! If one were to compare, aren't flat chests prettier? We Japanese have been like this all this while, isn't it? Men recently have become weird. Things like bigger breasts are the best... How uncouth are they....!"

"Typical words of a loser. The eyes of Sagara Yoshiharu have not left my breasts at all till now, your breasts aren't even worth a look. Hasn't the victor been decided already!?"

"You....When we have repelled Date Masamune, I will definitely kill you!"

Not knowing if they have bad personalities or if the size of their breasts are too different, the two of them have been quarreling non-stop.

"Yoshiharu, you have finally come to an onsen, you should come in too. What's your purpose here this time?"

"Ahh, uhh. This time, I'm an envoy of Nobuna to meet Katsuchiyo.... But, ummm, Nobuna is.... Ahh, what should I do!?"

"Oh? Quarreling with your master? Good timing, I do have need of you. Though due to this washboard who loves defending, I have been trapped in Odawara castle but you coming here can be called as fate. Hahaha."

"Katsuchiyo-chan, is there something you need me for? What is it?" While stripping off the ninja attire of the still fainted Goemon, Yoshiharu turned his head around.

"My skills at stripping girls are becoming much more smoother nowadays. My lolicon sickness has resurged again? Or I'm a lolicon in the first place, just that it has only awakened recently?" Yoshiharu started to panic.

Yoshiharu found a bush that Shingen and Ujiyasu can't see and stripped. Saying "Ex...Excuse me!" he entered the onsen and sat down at a corner.

"He...He really entered! Pervert! Unbelievable!"

Because Houjou Ujiyasu is so embarrassed that the veins on her forehead seemed almost close to exploding

as she is at a total loss of what to do, even Yoshiharu started feeling embarrassed.

Though her breasts are at the level of Goemon, but after looking at her carefully, Ujiyasu has a delicate face not unlike the dolls of Kyoto as well as thick and smooth black hair, like a noble princess that was featured in the pictures of the scrolls of Heian era.

"Oi, you are tainting the onsen! Stop! Don't come in! I don't want the pores of my pearl-like skin to be tainted by your man juice! Wrong, a skin like mine which is as smooth as silk won't have things like pores!"

"Bu...But Katsuchiyo-chan invited me in... Ju...Just what's going on?"

Shingen hugged her legs in the onsen while giggling.

And then, totally ignoring Ujiyasu's rants, she let out an uninhibited shout.

"How about it!? Yoshiharu! Do you want to be the alpha male of the Takeda clan!?"

[4]

Yoshiharu can't utter a single world as he is totally stoned.

"Alpha... Alpha male!?"

"Shirou, persuade him with me too."

"Uhh, Sagara Yoshiharu, come be our fierce alpha male ."

After hearing from Shirou, Yoshiharu had a sudden urge to lower his head to the pure and young Shirou while saying "Haha~! I got it! Let me, Sagara Yoshiharu be the alpha male of the Takeda clan and serve you guys forever!"

Suwa's miko... Is the charm that Shirou Katsuyori has possesses magical powers?

Because Yoshiharu's lolicon meter isn't at Yamamoto Kansuke's level, he had finally regained control of himself at the last moment.

"Wait a minute! What do you mean!? What's an alpha male? Though I still understand the horse that is used to pull carts."

You aren't aware of it? Shingen's expression turned to bewilderment.

"Just like you know, Takeda clan's advisor Kansuke had passed away. Before Kansuke died, he had once said, "The man who has the heaven's mandate is at Oda clan." No matter how I think of it, that can only mean you Sagara Yoshiharu who has come from the future."

"....What does this have to do with being the alpha male?"

"I need a successor for Kansuke. And so, you'll be Takeda clan's advisor!"

"Impossible, I'm a warrior of the Oda clan."

"That petty Nobuna must have ordered you around like a horse, right? I'm very magnanimous and you'll definitely be heavily rewarded!"

"I have totally no knowledge of strategies! My achievements are actually due to Goemon and Hanbei."

"It's alright as long as you're from the future. Things like strategies, I can do it myself. But, it's not just that. For the Takeda clan of the next generation, I must have

an important retainer of the Takeda clan bear a child with you, and have that child go through elite training so as to cultivate him as the next Sagara Yoshiharu. Due to careful planning, I have plans for how things will be after I die... For my sister Shirou... you must become the alpha male to breed the important retainers of the Takeda clan! "

"Though I have totally no idea what you're talking about....."

Shingen shook her head while saying "So slow!" and shouted.

"For me who wants to obtain the world but had grown up in the rural areas of Kai, someone from the future who understands how wide the world is is definitely necessary! And then, your child who had gone through the elite training of the Takeda clan will definitely be the strongest advisor suitable for this sengoku era! He or she will definitely be the pillar of the future Takeda clan!"

"In the bloodlines of the Takeda clan, to add in a monkey's blood, what a crazy woman. But Kai's gorilla might be unexpectedly suitable to a monkey!"

Ujiyasu stares at Yoshiharu coldly while insulting.

"Though I want to return to Odawara castle faster... but how can this dumb looking monkey ever be capable of being the advisor!?"

"Wait, when I'm trying to convince Yoshiharu, don't interrupt me!"

How troublesome... My "Women troubles" seem to have deteriorated recently... Yoshiharu can't help but feel restless.

Though I've been rejected many times, but this advisor position is very important! Shingen isn't backing down.

"The reason why that Imagawa Yoshimoto who knows nothing but soccer was able to build Suruga to become such a prosperous province and is able to head to the capitial is because of an advisor like Taigen Sessai. It's sad that by the time of Okehazama, Taigen Sessai had already passed away. We the Takeda clan had Yamamoto Kansuke too. The only sengoku daimyo who is stronger than their advisor is Uesugi Kenshin and Houjou Ujiyasu who had escaped from the surrounded Odawara castle."

Though Ujiyasu seemed to want to say something immediately, but Shingen continued on.

"Though I want to create a successor for the old Yamamoto Kansuke, but that man doesn't have any interest for Shirou and didn't have any plans to marry her. And so, I can only shelve my plans for Yamamoto Kansuke's successor. My hobbies are to explore new lands, treatment of waters, building cities and.... cultivating talents! The cultivation of warriors has been a success, the young Takeda four heavenly kings have started to become known! But the replacement for Kansuke has always been empty!"

How is it!? Within my Takeda four heavenly kings, you can choose one princess knight you like to be your wife! Everyone is a bishoujo that I have carefully choosen ! Of course, this goes without saying but they are all virgins!"

"Ah, no, umm, Katsuchiyo-chan... I'm currently in a critical period of my women troubles... Listen to me! Didn't I say I'm an envoy sent by Nobuna!?"

"Listen to me first! Four heavenly kings! Don't be like a peeking tom and sneak around, hurry and come into the

onsen! Of course, be completely naked! You must let Yoshiharu do a quality check!"

Laments of girls were heard from the thick forest.

It's the Takeda four heavenly kings.

After confirming the death of Sagara Yoshiharu and Goemon, the four who had rushed back to Shingen's side saw Shingen talking happily with Yoshiharu in the onsen as they hide in the bushes discussing....

"They seem close!" "It's the first time that I heard that Shingen-sama has a close male friend, don't tell me they are lovers? His looks are lewd!" "....What should we do.... " "If the thing about how we almost killed Shingen-sama's friend came to light, we will definitely be punished. Let us run!"

After that, Shingen gave an unreasonable order to the four of them.

"All of you stand naked infront of Yoshiharu in a row and let him rate properly!"

As expected from the unrestrained Takeda Shingen, a Hime daimyo who has no qualms on details.

Of course, after doing such a ludicrous thing, she had also considered the fact that Yoshiharu has no way to reject.

When Yoshiharu was just about to say "Wait", the stripped naked four heavenly kings stood in a row in front of Yoshiharu. Yoshiharu's eyes had no other place left except the onsen.

"Waaaaa, what humiliation....."

The bishoujo group who had appeared in the onsen, all of them are totally naked! It's total debauchery at it's finest!

"Uwahhh! All of you are too obedient to Katsuchiyo-chan! At least resist a little!"

"Because... It's Shingen-sama's orders!"

"My orders are absolute. It's a first to be naked in front of a man... Because Kansuke has totally no interest in girls other than Shirou."

"Uhh."

"So Yamamoto Kansuke is a well trained perverted gentleman."

"Pathetic! For the retainers of the Takeda clan to actually strip naked to be rated by a monkey at an onsen on a mountain... This is too uncouth!" Ujiyasu pinched her nose and said.

Shingen instead introduced the four heavenly kings confidently to Yoshiharu.

"This cute like a sunflower girl is Kosaka Masazumi. She's a princess knight that I'm very proud of! In my proud cavalry formation of "Furinkazan", she is the "Fu" character. If other girls were to sleep with me for the night, she will definitely be jealous and lecture me with a letter angrily. How is it, what a cute and energetic body!"

"Ahh~ Not just being seen naked by this monkey, I have a quarter of a chance to be impregnated by this monkey... I should run away!"

Kosaka Masazumi's head is already full of ideas to run away. But due to Shingen's pressure, her stiff body makes it impossible to do so.

While panicking about what should he do, Yoshiharu said, "H...How cute. Sh...She's really energetic. Her br... breasts are big and charming!" impossible to understand things like this.

He, whose eyes couldn't leave Kosaka Masazumi's body who is blushing to the point of tears, is not reflecting at all. Is this the reason for his women troubles!?

"How is it, Yoshiharu? Wanna be the alpha male of Kosaka?"

"Ahhh~! I beg you, don't choose me! Ahh! Don't look at me like that!"

"....Too...Too cute. But, she's quite young to become a wife. If...If I choose her as my wife, I have to wait 2 more years before I can enjoy."

While thanking the gods, anguished feelings and feelings of defeat rushed up her mind. "You have already seen me naked yet you..... Sagara Yoshiharu, I must kill you!" and started to develop feelings of hatred towards Yoshiharu

The level of Yoshiharu's women troubles had leveled up!

"A man chosen by the heavens indeed. You're extremely picky towards girls, huh? Ok, next! Yamagata Masakage! Because her attacks are merciless towards the enemies, she is a fierce general having the position of "Ka " in my "Furinkazan". Though this child has a small body size but her face is definitely the prettiest! She is most suitable to be used as a dakimakura!"

Though this is a nightmarish humiliation to the distinguished Yamagata Masakage, she cannot defy her master's orders.

Seemingly boasting to Sagara Yoshiharu, she puffed out her small but tight chest. This must be a last act of defiance of Yamagata Masakage trying to maintain an elegant and distinguished look.

Though she was arrogantly standing on her toes, it can still be seen from her small body that it is very tight, just like a doll. Even though the white and untainted skin is unimaginably beautiful, but rather than Yoshiharu's interests, it can be said to be more towards Yamamoto Kansuke's area of interest.

"I...I'm Yamagata Masakage. Is...Is the strongest warrior of the four heavenly kings.... Though I'm currently very embarrassed and scared, but as the head of the renowned Yamagata clan, I won't run away... a... and cry too! Uhh... Uhhhh"

"How about it? You must have nothing more to say if it's Yamagata, right?"

What a feisty princess! And her body is so small! I want to protect her! With his heart thumping hard on his chest, Yoshiharu almost said, "Let me be Yamagata's alpha male!", but his rationality held on at the last moment.

"Though I feel that she is the best candidate for a wife.. . but... I'm sorry, I'm not a lolicon. It will be good if she's older... Let me reject this job as the alpha male."

"Oi! Brat, who do you think you are!? Letting girls suffer such humiliation and still soaking in the onsen so leisurely, know your place! I'm going to kill you, Sagara Yoshiharu!"

Yoshiharu's women trouble level had risen again. The hatred meter that Yoshiharu received is going up in a straight line.

"Then, how about Baba Nobuharu? She's strong and a very calm general, holding the position of "Zan". Don't be fooled by her calm composure, she's quite emotional! And her butt is round-shape too, a definite smooth delivery type!"

"......Uhh...I've been seen completely.... by a guy.... It's over, if I'm not married here... I...I can't be married anymore....."

Unexpectedly, the most shy out of the four heavenly kings is the sobbing Baba Nobuharu who is usually quite slow on the uptake. With a face that yearns to be caressed , Yoshiharu is also mesmerized by the perfect body shape of Baba Nobuharu.

A tall body and slim limbs, her delicate waist is not unlike a model from those fashion magazines.

Of course, her face is a bishoujo like a model's. The normally expressionless Baba Nobuharu is silently sobbing due to the embarrassment. Yoshiharu was totally attracted by this girl.

"Alpha male and baba, the names are quite fitting too. This child is maturing a little later. If you don't care about her, she will never marry. Going to accept her?"

[5]

"N...No, definitely not!"

"Ahh? You better stop it. Be a little more serious. You aren't even thinking about the reason to reject anymore!"

It's true that there's nothing to grumble about if any 1 of the three is to become his wife. All of them are of such high standards.

A hero who is the king of a harem in the sengoku era had appeared! That hero's name is Takeda Shingen! But Katsuchiyo-chan is a girl.

Yoshiharu tilt his head away.

Anyway, I must reject them. And since they have hated me to the point of killing, I must choose my words properly....

"Ahh, Onee-san, you sure have many female retainers! And they are all bishoujos with extremely good figures. They are all the types I like. But they are too pure! If it's me, I think my character fits more towards feisty girls!"

"Yoshiharu, you are a strange fellow exceeding my expectations... Is the job of an advisor only suitable for perverts?"

Shingen is stunned. She had chosen so many bishoujos , yet none of them can make the cut... Shingen can't help but feel anguished.

"....I'm abandoned by such a person, I can't be married anymore.... Sagara Yoshiharu... I must smash your head with my golden hammer....."

"I was hated in the end anyway!!!"

Clueless about a maiden's heart, this Saru. Houjou Ujiyasu pinched her nose while smiling coldly.

"Isn't it normal for Japan's cutest bishoujos to start develop feelings of hatred towards the guy who had seen their pure body for the first time? Your intelligence can't even be compared to a monkey. Anyway, the type you like must be me, right? It's true that if it's me, I will definitely step on you everyday and whip you. But I will definitely not let you be my alpha male. I reject."

"....Houjou Ujiyasu? Though you're a extreme bishoujo of black hair... But, your breasts are too small... What a pity....."

“……”

Why must your mouth be so unrestrained to say such things out, Yoshiharu!?

A honest person will easily create trouble for himself.

By this time, Ujiyasu's killing intent towards Yoshiharu is already at it's max. While staring at Yoshiharu with ice cold eyes, her hand extended once again to the bell of summoning Fuma ninjas.

"How troublesome. I have exhibited all four heavenly kings... It will be troubling if I can't get Yoshiharu to be Takeda clan's alpha male."

"Shingen-sama! There's still one more here! You had forgotten Naitou Masatoyo!"

"Katsuchiyo-chan, there's still someone naked there that is waving her hands to ask for you?"

"Ahh, it's Naitou Masatoyo. Though she's a bishoujo but she's totally useless in such a scenario, no can do. As inconspicuous as a forest amidst the battlefield, she's quiet like the forest too, the one having the "Rin" position ."

"Well, it's true that she's quite inconspicious. Her heart , figure, cheeks, breasts and butt are all beautiful. But, how should I say it... There isn't anything special. If she's in a corner of some idol group, she can do fine. But it's totally no go if she's the main girl."

"Wa! Though I don't understand, but to be commented like this by a monkey! Sagara Yoshiharu, I will definitely kill you!"

In the end, Yoshiharu had offended all four heavenly kings plus Houjou Ujiyasu.

In other words, Ujiyasu who was rejected on grounds that her breasts are too small, her killing intent can't be more real. If she summons the Fuma ninjas right now, Yoshiharu's life will be gone in an instant. But, Yoshiharu's attention is all on the totally naked four heavenly kings and had not noticed that.

"So, Katsuchiyo-chan, I can't be the advisor of Takeda clan."

As expected of Sagara Yoshiharu, the man that Kansuke had appointed himself! It's true that heroes are all lecherous, I have treated you so well, yet you are still not satisfied! This is totally out of my expectations! Shingen is finally anxious.

Why does she want that brat so much? Shingen shouldn't have any interest in guys. What's with her today? Don't tell me she who had not been exposed towards guys has finally gone berserk now? Though Houjou Ujiyasu had been saying bad things all this while , but Shingen seems to have decided that Yoshiharu will be Kansuke's successor.

No, in Shingen's eyes, it might be the case of Yoshiharu having a higher place than the dead Kansuke.. .. Understanding that she had used up all her negotiating chips, Shingen is starting to become anxious as the negotiation is still not going well.

While caressing Shirou's head on her lap, Shingen finally made her last offer.

"I...I got it. You must be not satisfied if I just marry one of them to you, right? Hmmm, I will give all four of them to you, how about this!?"

"Shingen-samaaaaa!! We aren't bananas!!!!!"

Due to the trade with namban during the sengoku era, bananas can be seen in Japan already.... And it's quite a seller... So Yoshiharu who knows this didn't make a fool of himself.

"Ok, come into the onsen, all four of you. You will get a cold if you keep standing outside naked. And I don't know where to put my eyes too...."

"We've all been seen by you just now, what use is there now!?"

While shooting out stares full of killing intent to Yoshiharu, the four heavenly kings cover their body and came into the onsen Yoshiharu is in one by one.

Goemon was "Uhhh" mumbling while floating around. "Though Yoshiharu is sitting there like the owner of this onsen, but the killing intent of the four heavenly kings had been emitting out all this while. Ujiyasu was grumbling, "To actually ridicule my breasts, you damn brat who was influenced by namban." While revealing her killing intent, she seems to be ready to kill him upon him rejecting Shingen's suggestion. Towards the protagonist Yoshiharu who is having "Dokidoki! Onsen party of breasts!", this is no different from a living hell.

"What. Is being the alpha male of all four heavenly kings not enough... Yo...You are an extremely special type of hero! I just want you more now!"

"Katsuchiyo-chan, you have misunderstood. It's not like this... Umm....Er...."

The opponent is one of the strongest for the Oda clan, Takeda Shingen. Yoshiharu who can't say "I'm totally devoted to Nobuna!" has no way to answer.

He had no idea just what he should say.

"T...Th...The girl I like.... Umm.... I... already.... already have one... S...So, being frivolous isn't permitted....B...But, that girl is someone I can't have.... Um.... So as to say...."

Yoshiharu doesn't know how to lie.

Words not unlike a confession had been finally said out.

Of course, Yoshiharu had no plans to say who that girl is.

Katsuchiyo-chan should have thought that it must be some distinguished princess of Kyo. Yoshiharu thought.

But Takeda Shingen had totally no experience in living at Kyo and so, she had made a big mistake.

Don't tell me!? Her cheeks are flushed red as she hugged Shirou to hide her breasts.

"....S...Someone you can't have... D...Don't tell me.... So as to say, I'm the one you're talking about? Oh my god! You are confessing to me now? What a bold fellow!?"

"EHH!! THIS FELLOW... TOWARDS SHINGEN-SAMA!?"

The four heavenly kings started to make a scene.

"N...N...Noo! I'm the descendant of Kai clan, a renowned daimyo among renowned clans! Even if you are the guy chosen by the heavens, our status are just too far off, it's impossible!"

"Umm....Katsuchiyo-chan? There seems to be some big misunderstanding among us....."

"But... I...I can let you be my alpha male too.... yeah, as long as we don't get married. I will give the four heavenly kings here to you as a big marriage gift. There shouldn't be anyone who will suspect our relationship, right? .....5 wives, and it's including even m...me, now there's no way you can reject, right? How is it!?"

"SHINGEN-SAMA! PLEASE RECONSIDER!!!!!"

The four heavenly kings started protesting with tears in their eyes.

All of us love Shingen-sama.

We will never let such a weird person get Shingen-sama! The four heavenly kings tried their best to protest the decision.

"The destiny of the Takeda clan is to obtain the world! I...I... I can withstand 5 wives, you guys must endure it too!"

"We don't care about us, but please maintain your purity, Shingen-sama!!!!"

"I...It's not like this! I who had let Kansuke die alone have always been regretting! An advisor of the next generation, a child must be bred with Sagara Yoshiharu! It's ok if I...I...I'm the one giving birth personally! It won't be revealed as long as he/she is treated as the child of one of you!"

How can the conversation become like this.... I must be cursed.... Yoshiharu almost wants to drown himself in the onsen.

If this is like a manga and Nobuna and Juubei-chan were to suddenly appear here, my brain will be instantly off my neck.... Yoshiharu can't help but thought.

"Having a negotiation to join the Takeda clan, you Saru! Yeah, our cat ear maid uniform is totally not satisfying at all. Letting all the princess knight be naked in the onsen with you.... you pervert pervert PERVERT!! UNBELIEVABLE!!!"

"Conquering all the warriors of the Takeda clan and impregnating Takeda herself in the end.... I can no longer tolerate Senpai who used strange spells to play with girls one by one! From now on, I won't trust you anymore no matter what!"

"Oi....They really appeared... Goemon, it's about time you wake up. If we don't run away from here, I'm going to be dead meat. That is a certainty!"

"Uhh? What? What's with this open air onsen full of girls? And they are all filled with killing intent towards Sagara-shi like normal!?"

It's like this.

Nobuna and Mitsuhide who were searching for Yoshiharu in the mountains had finally discovered him. And it's at an unimaginably bad timing.

Because the four heavenly kings who were supposed to stand guard outside the onsen were called into it by Shingen's orders, it's not a coincidence that Nobuna and Mitsuhide were able to discover the lively Onsen, or I should say, it's to be expected.

Ujiyasu extended her hand to the bell but had not summoned her ninjas.

"Ahh~....."

".....Uhh."

Takeda Shingen and Oda Nobuna are looking at each other at extremely close proximity. Both of them are stoned.

It's almost like, destined rivals.

In the previous battle, both of them had lost their teacher/father, Saitou Dousan and Yamamoto Kansuke.

The both of them weren't killed in the battle but died of illnesses, so there isn't any fatal hatred. But, both of them treated each other as opponents that they have to deal with one day.

And, Shingen even used such a nonsensical way to try and snatch Yoshiharu away!

"E...E...Even if Saru is extremely lecherous, Takeda Shingen! Yo...You....You should have.... Don't you have any shame?"

"....I...I don't have much shame from birth. No, it's not like that... I...I was just proposed by Yoshiharu... Cough... Cough."

"PROPOSED!?"

Nobuna's fury had reached it's peak.

Nobuna who had misunderstood stomps Yoshiharu's head who wants to defend himself right into the onsen.

"Tiger of Kai, Takeda Shingen, King of Kantou, Houjou Ujiyasu, and Oda Nobuna who is called "Ruler of Japan". What a glorious lineup!" Houjou Ujiyasu who was out of the lover's hell is laughing.

"And, this easily angered girl is Oda Nobuna? A tyrant like what the legends say. And who is that wide forehead standing by her side?"

"I'm Nobuna-sama's trusted aide, Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide! I'm the descedant of Tsuchizaki clan who had received a honored name from Yamato Gose! Who are you?"

"I'm the Lion of Sagami, Houjou Ujiyasu. Let's kill these two idiots right here, Shingen!"

"It's a despicable thing to kill envoys, washing board of Sagami!"

"....What did you say!? Yours aren't that big too!"

Ujiyasu wants to strike at Mitsuhide, but she's a lover of defence. Upon maintaining her rationality, she started considering calmly.

"Yeah, if I left Takeda and the Oda clan to fight it out here, after conquering Kantou, what's next is the world. Ok, you guys become enemies now! Hurry and start killing each other. For this monkey who god knows why is he so precious Sagara Yoshiharu, fight to your heart's content. I have no relationship with him anyway, it's about time for me to come out from the onsen and return to Odawara castle."

Houjou Ujiyasu left the side of Shingen and Nobuna and is preparing to leave the onsen alone. Her hand seems to be holding the bell like normal.

"Th...That bell. And Houjou Ujiyasu's fox-like eyes!"

Yoshiharu suddenly had an unspeakable feeling rush up.

The people who are guarding this onsen, other than the Takeda four heavenly kings, there shouldn't be anyone else. Of course, the subordinates of the Houjou clan must have joined the guard too. If that's the case, from the start where the four heavenly kings join in the bath, there has always been the people of the Houjou clan guarding the surroundings. Amongst the people of Nobuna, less the totally useless Yoshiharu, there is only Mitsuhide herself. The situation of both Nobuna and Shingen without guards is an extremely rare and bad situation.

And, Ujiyasu seemed to be running away from the onsen alone now.

"So as to say, Ujiyasu must have thought with the sudden appearance of Nobuna "It's a good chance to

remove both Takeda and Oda" and started thinking about assassination! Ujiyasu is bad news! Just like what Hanbei-chan had said!"

And, if it becomes the situation of Takeda fighting Oda , the ally Houjou Ujiyasu won't have the tainted name of betrayal.

"If that bell rings out, the Fuma ninjas will appear, right!? Takeda Shingen and Oda Nobuna is currently fighting each other. Just what is Ujiyasu trying to do to deal with them?"

Ujiyasu who was discovered started to panic as she slipped when climbing out of the onsen.

"Oi, you unreasonable fellow, don't touch me!"

Yoshiharu's face paled as he dived at the naked Ujiyasu.

"You just want to reap the benefits...."

To protect Nobuna and the rest, Yoshiharu wanted to stop Ujiyasu as he tried his best to hold onto the naked Ujiyasu from the back. The situation had become even more chaotic.

Ignoring the resistance of the delicate Ujiyasu, Yoshiharu forced his body on top of her. Ujiyasu wanted to shake the bell calling her Fuma ninjas, but it was snatched away by Yoshiharu.

"No! Release me! You despicable thing, my body is tainted by a monkey.... Don't touch my butt, don't look at me, nooooo!"

"Who is letting you go, I will never let your assassination be successful!"

"I'm going back, back to Odawara castle! No! I shouldn't have came out! The world outside is too scary! I'm being assaulted by a horny monkey!"

"Wait, what are you doing Saru!? To actually attack Ujiyasu in front of both Shingen and me.... Isn't that an obvious breakdown of negotiations!? Just what are you thinking, you lecherous bastard!?!?"

"Sagara-senpai you beast! You are without any common sense, I must kill you!"

"Che! What's going on, to suddenly become horny like that. How spirited! So astonishingly hard..... Listen, four

heavenly kings! Never hand Yoshiharu over to Ujiyasu! Before Yoshiharu impregnate Ujiyasu, pull them apart! If not, just kill Yoshiharu off!"

"ROGER!!!!!"

"No, this woman is trying to assassinate everyone. I'm just protecting everyone.....!"

If one was to mention about the first peak of Yoshiharu's women troubles, this instant will undoubtedly be the one.

Takeda Shingen and her four heavenly kings.

Oda Nobuna and Akechi Mitsuhide.

Houjou Ujiyasu.

The most famous heroes of the warring states are all full of killing intent towards Yoshiharu (Though Ujiyasu is being attacked).

"Uhhh, noo."

Though he was saved by being hugged by Shirou Katsuyori.

"Look, Juubei! Saru's lolicon finally acted up!"

"To have even mastered the techniques of brainwashing young girls, Senpai! Just how demonic can you be!"

"Don't tell me your real target is Shirou? You're a fellow even more perverted than Kansuke!"

Nobuna, danger! Yoshiharu tried his best. Totally forgetting about Ujiyasu being naked, he tried to seal off Ujiyasu's actions. And then, he saw it....

Somehow, on this bishoujo's butt, there was a blue mole that can usually been seen on a child's butt, so as to say "Mongolian spot".

"You saw it, right? My secret."

Ujiyasu who had been defending with her face full of tears, this time round, her face was suddenly pale white as it revealed a demonic expression.

Then, with a volume full of grudges that can only be heard by Yoshiharu who is hugging her, she mumbled, " Sagara Yoshiharu, the secret that I Houjou Ujiyasu must never let anyone see, you have seen it, right....."

"Eh? This... Is this that important of a secret?"

"CHANGE OF PLANS! SAGARA YOSHIHARU! I'M KILLING YOU OFF, YOU! COME OUT, FUMA NINJAS! KILL THIS MONKEY WHO KNOWS OF MY SECRET RIGHT NOW!

"Wait, oi! Don't add to the confusion! Calm down, Houjou Ujiyasu!"

"Not reflecting at all, an idiot who keep repeating his mistakes..." Goemon mumbled with an expression akin of totally giving up.

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/

Chapter 4 : The Gunshot That No One Expected

Northern Omi's Odani castle.

Asakura Yoshikage who is staying at a corner fort received an urgent report from Echizen.

"Uesugi Kenshin's army has already left Echigo and is entering Etchu, Kaga and is heading towards Echizen. This elite Echigo army will reinforce us from the back of Odani castle."

According to Tsuchimikado Hisanaga, everything is going smoothly as planned.

Now... Now is the time we attack Mount Toragozen! Asakura Yoshikage is on cloud nine.

"It's now or never if we wanna switch the situation around! Now is the best chance we have to eliminate the Oda army and head towards Kyo!"

Yoshikage who had asked the artist Hasegawa Tohaku to combine the drawings of Heian era with Oda Nobuna straightened his back after hearing "Uesugi Kenshin has moved her troops."

"As expected of Tohaku, the drawing is really frivolous. But it's finally time for me to bring back the real one. Hahaha! Hahahaha!"

Following the young omyouji Tsuchimikado Hisanaga , Asakura Yoshikage walks towards the main hall.

In the main hall of Odani castle, Asai Nagamasa is already there.

Nagamasa is currently writing a letter to Tsuda Nobusumi who is currently somewhere at Mount Toragozen.

The contents are:

"The master of Asai clan, Asai Nagamasa and your wife, Oichi. I can't continue a life of marriage without you. The next time we meet, like we promised, I will tell you my choice. But, the me currently is unable to make that choice. If possible, I feel that it will be the best if we can be together. Right now, my heart feels like being pierced by thousands of needles, I can't take much more of this."

When writing the latter, Nagamasa's heart was in conflict.

She does have the will to fight. But even though she have it, she can't make up her mind. "Oichi" is like a different person living in Nagamasa's heart. And, that Oichi is becoming stronger everyday.

But, if the defensive battle continues on like this, Asai clan will definitely be destroyed by the Oda clan.

Oda Nobuna will definitely help me due to her brother .

Th....That is actually impossible.

The betrayal of Asai clan to the Oda clan, even if it's her father Hisamasa who had decided despite her refusal , that decision can never be retracted. Every time she thinks about this, Nagamasa feels extremely troubled.

But, the current Nagamasa does not want to blame anyone.

It's because she herself does not have the courage to decide between "Asai Nagamasa" and "Oichi", the situation progressed to such an extent.

Because of Nagamasa's hesitation, everyone was unable to obtain happiness.

To choose Nobusumi? Or the Asai clan and her father? When Nagamasa is still undecided, the situation had finally degraded to the point where they have to fight the Oda clan.

Asakura Yoshikage and Tsuchimikado Hisanaga asked Nagamasa in the main hall, "Let's launch an assault on the Oda army on Mount Toragozen."

Like a totally different person, with bloodshot eyes and sweat all over his face, Yoshikage pleaded Nagamasa to make a decision, like he's being possessed by a demon.

"Uesugi Kenshin is heading towards Echizen! She is preparing to charge straight towards Kyo from Odani castle. But, Uesugi Kenshin has her own rival, Takeda Shingen. Long periods of defense at Odani castle won't be suitable for Uesugi Kenshin. Before Kenshin arrives, we must disperse the Oda army on Mount Toragozen and open a path towards Kyo. We must fight now! Use this chance of Uesugi Kenshin heading to Kyo to destroy the Oda clan once and for all!"

"How....That Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin actually.... If that's the case, the fate of Onee-sama will....."

"Don't think about it anymore! I won't hurt Oda Nobuna. I will bring her back with me. Let us fight to out heart's content!"

"....Finally... it has come to this.... I....."

"Well, listen. My strategy is....."

Tsuchimikado Hisanaga, he should have disappear after being defeated by Takenaka Hanbei at that omyouji battle. But he seems to have found his confidence back now.

"The reason why we can't invade Mount Toragozen is like what you guys had thought, Takenaka Hanbei had used her knowledge of the 8 trigrams to create a maze. But there's a way to solve that maze."

Tsuchimikado Hisanaga is the master of the renown Tsuchimikado clan of Omyoujis. He is knowledgeable about such things.

"According to my observations, the mysterious maze at Mount Toragozen is the "Stone Sentinel Maze". The Stone Sentinel Maze has 8 exits named, The Gate of Opening (開, Kaimon), The Gate of Healing (, Kyūmon), The Gate of Life (, Seimon), The Gate of Pain (, Shōmon), The Gate of Limit (, Tomon), The Gate of Insight (, Keimon), The Gate of Wonder (,Kyōmon), and The Gate of Death (, Shimon). But it was cleverly devised to make us only able to enter from the Gate of Limit and Gate of Death. If we enter from these two gates, we won't be able to solve the maze. But, the hidden Gate of Life, Gate of Insight and Gate of Opening can be discovered sooner or later. If we attack from those gates, we can solve the maze. These three gates are the weaknesses of the maze. Though the Oda clan is using these three gates to enter/ exit, it was designed in a way that we won't be able to discover them."

On the way how to discover these three gates, Asakura Yoshikage suggested, "If that's the case, you can just summon your flying shikigamis and find them from the air. That should be easy for omyouji."

"Uhh, impossible." Hisanaga shook his head.

"Why? Anyway, I didn't see those shikigamis this time. "

"There's a reason for it. I have lost my ability to summon shikigamis.... But, Takenaka Hanbei is the same as me on this too. All she can muster with all her might is Zenki and Gouki. And Zenki's strength must be far weaker than the time at Mount Hiei."

"Oh? There are times that omyoujis can't use their powers?"

"Uhh. My prediction is, it's most effective to deplete Takenaka Hanbei's stamina. Night after night, we will attack non-stop, trying to find one of the three gates. It's ok even if we have to make a certain amount of sacrifice."

"But can we distinguish between the different gates? I don't think I can."

"As long as we discover one of them, we can easily detect the flow of "Ki". Once then, I will command the whole army to attack. Once we solve this maze, Mount Toragozen can only be counted as a small base. The amount of soldiers we lost here is irrelevant as the Echigo army will soon be here. Once we conquered Mount Toragozen, the people of captial and other small

daimyos will immediately surrender to Uesugi Kenshin. If that's the case, our numbers will increase very rapidly."

Maybe he feels that they will definitely win, Hisanaga is having a mysterious smile like he's going to expose some omyouji's secret.

Asakura Yoshikage pressed Nagamasa on, "Asai Nagamasa, victory is right in front of our eyes. What do you plan to do?"

"……"

"I've decided. I will bet my life and the Asakura clan on this. Nagamasa, what have you decided!? If you're a samurai, hurry and make up your mind!"

".....If I choose to not attack, what will you do?"

"Of course, I will take the head of Asai Hisamasa who is living with me as a hostage, though it's not elegant at all and not compatible with my principles at all. But, I had made such a resolve! This is just how much I want Oda Nobuna! The meaning of my life is to obtain the living Oda Nobuna in my hands! If I can't do it, I will

never find my soul which was trapped in the "Tales of Genji"! I can't return to this world! I can't become.... the true master of Asakura clan!"

A scary devotion.

Like he's trying to chase after something.

Nagamasa feels, if the situation is reversed, this person will definitely kill his own father.

Even if Father wants to die, I must let him die honorably in battle.

This is the wish of any samurai.

But, as his child, giving my own father to be killed by allies is a choice that she can never choose.

"Maybe, Father might be trying to give me a chance to live on as Oichi by letting Yoshikage kill him and letting the Asai clan fall. But... as a child of a samurai clan, I can't go along with it. Though he will still die in the end, the meaning it has is different."

Nagamasa decided.

Tsuchimikado Hisanaga used a teasing tone and said, " Samurais sure have it hard, it's such a good thing that I'm born in a omyouji clan."

".....Ok, I'm Saruyashamaru in the end. Let's attack Mount Toragozen....But I hope that Onee-sama and Kanjuurou's lives to be spared."

Finally, Nagamasa decided to fight as Asai Nagamasa.

"She finally decided! Just wait for the reconciliation with Nobusumi! Wit this, we will become siblings."

I hope that day will never come. If a battle that can really conquer Mount Toragozen breaks out, Kanjuurou will definitely perish. It's the same for Battle of Anegawa. How I envy that close sister-brother tie they have! Nagamasa can't help but thought.

".....The one that Kanjuurou chose isn't me but Onee-sama. Me too, I've chose Father."

Finally, the army of Asai Asakura head towards Mount Toragozen from odani castle.

The full out assault started.

The main camp of Mount Toragozen is in a state of panic.

"....Th...They attacked! Ah, Oichi... She finally chose to fight Aneue as Asai Nagamasa!"

"Leave it to me, the demon Shibata! And Hanbei is here too!"

But, just like what Tsuchimikado Hisanaga had said, Zenki's strength had weakened greatly.

Even so, Hanbei's wits are still with her. And, Hanbei's favorite is in defensive battles. Though she became a " Castle raiding Expert" due to leading soldiers to conquer Inabayama castle, but from both her personality and skills, Hanbei should be a defensive expert.

But, the nemesis that had discovered the weakness of the mysterious maze that Hanbei created using her knowledge of 8 trigrams, Tsuchimikado Hisanaga had once again returned.

Besides, due to Mitsuhide who was supposed to guard Kyo had chased after Nobuna and Yoshiharu, not just the commanding officer isn't around, there is no reinforcements too.

All of it are huge mistakes on Hanbei's part.

"Cough, before Yoshiharu-san and Nobuna-sama return, we must hold on. If they are able to ally with Takeda Shingen, we can prepare any forces to defend the eastern side, Nobuna-sama can bring reinforcements from Gifu too!"

While coughing countless times, Hanbei was observing the movements of the Asai Asakura army. The movements were totally different from previous times. The advisor of the opponent must be an omyouji too! The clever Hanbei realized it immediately.

"Oh no. I can sense that mysterious aura of Tsuchimikado-san."

We're in danger, Mount Toragozen!

Odawara castle.

At the front of them is Mount Hakone, and at the back, Sagami bay.

In the main hall of the biggest fortress of Kantou that surrounds the whole city, the current Sagara Yoshiharu was in a position where he was tied up by multiple ropes .

"Saru, you proposing to Takeda Shingen and pushing down Houjou Ujiyasu, I feel weird no matter how I wrap my mind around it. It must be a misunderstanding, right ? But Shingen's seduction or to be more precise, cajolery is definitely true! You must not let your guard down!"

"So my being proposed is just a misunderstanding on my part? I have the feeling of being deceived. Sagara Yoshiharu, do you have some big secret hiding from me? "

"Wanting to have all of us the four heavenly kings in your bosom, this fellow must be wanting to build a harem."

"Well, in hindsight, if Ujiyasu was to call out her Fuma ninjas, I might most likely have been injured too. Hahaha ~"

"Anyway, Sagara-senpai, there's only one way out for Senpai now. Hurry and repel the Oshu army, there's no other way other than this."

All present including Nobuna, Shingen, the four heavenly kings and Mitsuhide, all of them are looking at Yoshiharu with eyes hiding different emotions. Why must I be stared at like this.... I've enough of girls of this age. It will be good if I can live along with Shirou, or Nene, such naive and pure kids like them.... Yoshiharu sighed deeply while looking at the Oshu army trying to invade.

"Anyway, Oda Kazusanosuke, you had said the conditions for peace?"

"What, Takeda Harunobu. I'm now Oda Danjo. Don't be mistaken about the rank that Himiko-sama herself has given me."

"That's the things I should say, don't purposefully say my name wrong! My name is Shingen now!"

"You're the worst, it's all because Uesugi Kenshin changing his name that you follow suit."

"Wrong, it's because I had changed to such a cool name! It's that side that is trying to copy what I did!"

"Who knows about that!"

While abusing Yoshiharu, the two heroes stare at each other.

One reason is that they might have expended too much of their strength in the onsen.

While "Hah...Hah..." panting, the master of Odawara castle Houjou Ujiyasu was spreading her fan while staring at Yoshiharu with an ice cold glare.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, during the period when I'm out for the onsen, the Oshu army had started their violent assault on the fortress. They must have detected the weakening of "Ki" in Odawara castle. But, I'm never leaving the fortress again. Till the trauma of having my secret being discovered by you is healed... Yeah, I've decided not to go out for the next 7 years."

"That's just too over! Your grudge is a little too deep!"

"Correct. I'm that type that won't forget about an insult even till death. If I'm not careful.... Now, when I'm eating

, whether if it's about the time of adding miso or the quantity of the miso added, it's no good if you don't measure it properly. A little more or less will make it much less appetizing."

Houjou Ujiyasu's character seems to be extremely calculating.

"....Whether I appear or not, you had no plans to go out, right? And in the first place, you had planned to assassinate Nobuna and the rest. Isn't that just deserts?"

"Ara. You have no proof whatsoever, isn't this a clear act of provocation?

"As a temporary advisor of the Takeda army, you can lead the Takeda cavalry to repel the Oshu army." Houjou Ujiyasu suggested.

"Me? Takeda army? Advisor? I can't do it! I don't have the experience in leading such a huge army! And besides, if it's not Sagara corps, I can't lead them at all! It'll be weird if the soldiers and commanders of the Takeda army are to listen to my commands, right?"

"Even if it's impossible, I want you to settle it in 3 days! If not, accept the punishment of pushing me down in the

onsen. Of course, there's only one punishment to revealing the secret of the queen of Kantou's butt, that is death! You will be paraded around in Odawara castle and executed right after that!"

Houjou Ujiyasu seems to want to kill Sagara Yoshiharu who had seen her butt no matter what.

And the calculating Ujiyasu have (If Saru is defeated, the Takeda cavalry will be greatly affected too. And even if he win, it's still advantageous to me under the situation of not expending any of Houjou army's strength to break out of the siege of Odawara castle) such evil considerations.

Due to Shingen's "Hurry and fight it out, fight it out!" continuous chanting and still trying to lure Yoshiharu to be her advisor, this plan that is supposed to be exposed instantly was overlooked.

Worrying whether Yoshiharu can fit into her own cavalry, Shingen accepts Ujiyasu's suggestion.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, if you are the man that Kansuke said you are, let me see just how you will break out of this situation. If you are really chosen by Fate, I will give you the Takeda four heavenly kings, good luck!"

Rather than saying Shingen does not wish to ally with Nobuna to fight with Uesugi Kenshin, it's more of Shingen being unable to make sure of Yoshiharu's actual potential. Due to such an unease, she became rash. What a rare talent loving person.

"Nobuna, Juubei-chan. I didn't push Ujiyasu down because of some weird motive! This woman is planning to assassinate the then fighting Nobuna and Juubei-chan so as to gain advantage from it. There's something fishy going on. That's why she wants to kill me, that woman! Please reconsider!"

But, Nobuna and Mitsuhide are still furious.

Both Nobuna and Mitsuhide smile with a scary expression while patting Yoshiharu's shoulders.

"If you can't repel the Oshu army, the objective of asking Shingen to delay Uesugi Kenshin will not be accomplished, right? It's not a bad idea to use Takeda's cavalry. Go and do it. If you accept Takeda Shingen and the four heavenly kings into your harem, won't you achieve the goal of being the best in the world easily!? Saru!"

"Yeah. I Juubei had originally wanted to cut off Senpai's head and become god of war after repelling the Oshu army, but if Senpai is able to flaunt his skills as a warrior, it's not that I can't spare your life.... After that, we will discuss slowly about Senpai's frivolous act."

Just like this.

The reason why Yoshiharu was able to survive from the hellish onsen of Hakone is because of the Fuma ninjas reporting to Ujiyasu urgently, "The Oshu army is currently attacking ferociously!"

Due to that, Shingen and Ujiyasu return to Odawara castle hastily. Nobuna Yoshiharu and the rest follow Shingen and entered the castle. Under the intense defensive battle, Nobuna had finally started negotiations with Shingen. And Yoshiharu was being tied up by Ujiyasu and dragged back by a horse into the castle.

It goes without saying that the negotiation isn't smooth .

"To you, it's all good for you if you eliminate Asai Asakura, but to me, I don't stand to gain anything out of it. All that happens is me fighting it out with Uesugi Kenshin at Echigo and Kawanaka island, I won't be able

to have any territory." Shingen wasn't satisfied. From the viewpoint of profitability, it's true that Shingen stands to gain nothing out of it.

Though Nobuna had taken out lots of famous treasures as a gift for the cooperation, but Shingen who had always lived in the rural areas was totally unable to understand the worth of them.

"At least thank me for the trouble! That's why you're such a rural bum!"

"What did you say!? I have totally no understanding of the people who treat these clay pieces as treasures!"

"I'm going to have peace with you who had caused the death of Viper. And for that, I have brought so many treasures over. Start agreeing like a proper adult right now!"

"When did the situation changed into I having to listen to the orders of the Oda clan!? You are the enemy who had caused Kansuke's death!"

"Takeda Shingen, so you want to settle things with me no matter what, right!?"

"Of course! If not for Houjou Ujiyasu loving to defend, I would have started back on my conquest of the capital long ago! There won't be another Saitou Yoshitatsu defecting this time, prepare yourself!"

"Damn it."

"It's not like you can't bow down to me. How is it, can you do it? The demon lord of the sixth realm."

".....Uhhhh~! Though I know I must relent at such a time.... But, I refuse! Something like Oda Nobuna lowering her head to Takeda Shingen, it will become a joke for the rest of the people. If that's the case, how can I continue on!"

"If so, that's it then."

Negotiations broke down.

But, the begrudged Houjou Ujiyasu thought that, the secret on her butt had been revealed. So, she must kill off Sagara Yoshiharu under any circumstances. "Let's let Yoshiharu lead the Takeda army, if he fails, execute him!"

The morale of the Takeda army is high now. Though they had lost motivation due to the long period of

defensive battle, but with the thought of "Hurry and repel the Oshu army so we can head to the capital gain", the Takeda army has their motivation refueled.

"Though I know this is Houjou Ujiyasu's plot, I can treat this as an experience. And there's still Takeda Shingen and the four heavenly kings. Even with a dumb advisor like me, I can still do it! The opponent is Bontenmaru, she's just a brat. If we charge straight into the main camp, we can definitely let her run back to Oshu in fright!"

Yoshiharu cheered the army on with the invigorating speech in front of everyone of the Takeda clan.

"....Seriously fighting the Oshu army, I'm a little scared for the first time...."

"Though I don't feel pleased with letting this monkey replace Yamamoto Kansuke as the advisor, but if it's Shingen-sama's orders, I will obey no matter what it is. At least it's better than being naked in front of him."

"The enemy's commander seems to be the warrior Date Masamune who knows how to use "Jakigan", let us run away!"

The four heavenly kings was riding beside him while conversing with Yoshiharu.

At the frontlines, the spear soldiers have already met with the enemy.

Arrows are flying past their heads like bees.

Riding on the horse, Yoshiharu finally started to tell the four heavenly kings the secret in his heart.

"Hoo, though I didn't say it out in the face of that devious Houjou Ujiyasu, but I'm telling you now, I know the truth about that Jakigan. It's actually not that terrifying, if the Takeda clan's four heavenly kings are to put in some effort, we can definitely win!"

"EH!?"

"Though Bontenmaru's Jakigan might be quite effective towards the superstitious people of Oshu, but it's absolutely useless to I who has come from the future!"

Is this fellow really Kansuke's successor? Three out of the four heavenly kings are extremely stunned.

It's almost like he had seen through the secret weapon Jakigan of the Oshu's tyrant Date Masamune in an instant!

"The reason why Shingen-sama is so obsessed with this man... I seem to have finally understood a little....."

"As expected from Shingen-sama. Not caring about his identity and look, her talent for finding the capabilities of him being the advisor and cultivating him is the best! If it's me, I can never have such an insight to cultivate Yamamoto Kansuke and Sagara Yoshiharu."

"Yeah! Men cannot be judged just by looks~! I Kosaka Danjo am not planning to run this time."

"You guys must believe me! If so, let's go! Charge on like this and head straight towards Bontenmaru's main camp. Let's win with the smallest amount of casualties! Show me the piercing power of the Takeda cavalry! I must definitely lecture Bontenmaru and ask her to bring her army back to Oshu. Don't punish her! She's still just a kid!"

"ROGER!!!"

The cavalry that Sagara Yoshiharu is leading head towards the shrieking "They came out!" "It can't be" Oshu army.

It's fast, almost like a hurricane!

Other than the main army of Date Masamune, the Oshu army consist of just last minute gathered troops of Oshu, there is no discipline in them whatsoever. And, because of Houjou Ujiyasu's relentless defending, the people of Oshu army thought "There can't be any troops moving out from Odawara castle." and had been careless.

While riding the horse that the Takeda clan had trained, Sagara Yoshiharu shouted, "So this is the Takeda cavalry! What a shock! Saitou Dousan that geezer is just too great, commanding so little manpower to face such a Takeda cavalry....! And dragging his illness ridden body, he didn't retreat even a step from the frontlines for Nobuna. For Dousan-geezer, I must definitely do what I can!". Hot tears flow down from his eyes. At that moment, Yoshiharu feels that even though Saitou Dousan is old, he's quite a guy indeed.

Now that he is leading such a strong Takeda cavalry, he understands totally about Dousan's strength.

It's strength on a level that he can't hope to reach.

Even so, such a person like me has to help Nobuna's dream of Tenka Fubu for Dousan.

But, there is an area that Yoshiharu lords over Dousan.

It's that Yoshiharu who is well-versed in sengoku games know what's the weakness of the Takeda cavalry.

As long as we position huge amounts of arquebuses squads on a wide plains, we can have the destructive power to destroy the Takeda cavalry with such a piercing and destructive strength.

But, the forces who have such a huge amount of arquebuses do not exist yet. Other than Nobuna who had control over Sakai, a force that can destroy the Takeda cavalry does not exist.

And possessing such a huge amount of arquebuses, there can only be the Kii's mercenary group, the Saika clan. If one was to question just where did the Saika clan get so many arquebuses, they must be self-made.

So as to say, the Oshu army doesn't have such a arquebus squad to counter the Takeda cavalry. And in

terms of cavalry, the Takeda cavalry will definitely be the strongest!

Mount Toragozen, the Asai Asakura allied forces are continuing their intense attack.

"The enemy is coming again! No matter how we tried, they don't seem to back off at all!"

While swinging the spear in her hand, Shibata Katsuie have to stay silent under the relentless attack of the Asai Asakura army in the stone maze.

Till now, it's basically just scouts running rampant in the maze.

There was once that the Asai Asakura army had attacked fiercely. But at that time, due to the stone maze, they had suffered huge losses.

With this, the Asai Asakura army should have kept defending.

Somehow, the enemy's objective seemed to have change suddenly.

"Is the secret of Hime-sama's absence exposed!? Or have they found the way to solve this maze? Though I don't think that's possible... Ahh~ Hime-sama, hurry and come back!"

Under Katsuie's shout of "Die! Die! For Hime-sama!", the enemy fell like cutting wheat.

But, there is a big change suddenly.

The enemy have started to ignore the Oda army even if they had spotted them.

And they spread out in the centre of the maze.

"It's different from their normal way of attacking!"

"Looks like they aren't interested in us foot soldiers but is just moving around in the maze!"

"Looks like they are finding the exit of the maze."

The foot soldiers kept reporting the situation to Katsuie.

"Idiot. Hanbei had said before, "Someone like me won't be able to find the exit of the maze without an omyouji."

"Then, if the enemy has someone like Hanbei-sama....."

"If that's the case, solving the maze is just a matter of time."

"The defense of the main camp in Mount Toragozen is very thin."

"Hime-sama is in danger!"

The foot soldiers does not know the fact that Nobuna isn't around.

"Calm down. No, calm down everyone! As long as I'm around, I will definitely protect Hime-sama! Everyone, please calm down!"

"....Anyway, Shibata-sama, where is this place?"

"We who have been chasing the Asai Asakura army seem to be lost!"

"EH! N...Now... ARE WE LOST IN OUR OWN MAZE! ?"

Shibata Katsuie is in the extremely dangerous situation of getting lost in her own army's maze now.

"Ahh! How can I be lost! Exit, we must find the exit!"

"If we head towards in the direction where the enemy enter, we will be able to find the exit!"

"We can only do that! Let's go~"

Due to Asai Asakura army's attack, the main camp at Mount Toragozen is in a state of unease unexpectedly.

"Cough, it's different from the past. The enemy seems to have found the way to solve the maze."

While coughing violently, Hanbei ran into the main camp.

Zenki in Yoshiharu's disguise, Nobusumi who is cross-dressing as Nobuna while wearing the favourite namban hat of Nobuna and Inuchiyo wearing her tiger-skin hat are all sitting in the main camp.

Even from the main camp at the top of the mountain, they can see the different movements than usual of the enemy.

"Someone in the enemy seems to know of the 8 trigrams. Cough."

"This is bad, that Tsuchimikado fellow seems to be skilled in such things, looks like he's back. There's a danger of the barrier being broken." Zenki lamented while revealing his teeth. "Even so, master, don't overexert yourself. Go and rest."

"Zenki-san, now isn't the time for resting. Before Nobuna-sama and Yoshiharu-san returns, I must protect this place no matter what. If not, Kyo will be in danger. Once then, the damage will be irreversible!"

"But isn't there Mitsuhide in Kyo? She should be sending reinforcements by now! Hahaha."

"No, Akechi Mitsuhide seem to have vanished from Kyo. And so, the reinforcements from Kyo won't be coming." Facing Nobusumi's laughter, Hanbei explained.

Nobusumi fell from the chair.

"R...Re...Really? What's going on?"

"Haa... After knowing about the substitutes, Akechi Mitsuhide had chased after Nobuna-sama and Yoshiharu-san..... cough cough."

"Don't tell me.....! I shouldn't have revealed to Mitsuhide about the plan!? If not, she wouldn't have abandoned the job of protecting Kyo and chased after the two of them!"

"That's why I've said, you're still a brat." Zenki laughed bitterly.

"Matsunaga-sama has returned to Yamato. Niwa-sama is supervising the construction of Azuchi castle and does not have any troops with her. If we don't protect this place with our current manpower before Nobuna-sama returns.... cough cough."

"It...It's ok. As long as the matter of me being Aneue's substitute isn't exposed....."

Psh!

The enemy's bullet flew past Nobusumi's head.

The enemy had already reached a place where bullets can reach the main camp, looks like they are already quite close.

Whether if it's flooding or burning them up, or with other traps, the Asai Asakura army did not retreat at all. They seemed to be searching in the maze for something.

"Ahh! I...I...I thought I'm a goner! Ahh! Seems like my luck is really down!"

Though Nobusumi was unhurt luckily, the namban hat on his head had fallen off due to the bullet.

The face of Nobusumi was exposed.

"It's not Oda Nobuna!"

"It's a substitute!"

The enemy soldier who had seen Nobusumi shouted out loudly.

"The main camp is just right in front of us!"

"And Oda Nobuna isn't around!"

"Mount Toragozen is just a bluff! Conquer it in one go! "

The enemy's morale was raised in an instant, and our own soldiers are thinking, "Is the princess absent?" as their morale became low.

“……”

Inuchiyo readied her spear and go into battle mode wordlessly.

"I...It...It's exposed! Totally exposed! I should have worn the helmet. I've chosen the hat because it's cooler than the helmet, it's all my fault.... Wh...Wh...Wha...What should we do now!?"

"I'm extremely weak against bullets... My master Hanbei, this is a critical situation. The maze's exit might have been discovered. The barrier is broken."

"...Cough, cough, I'm thinking of a counter... counter... counter measure....."

"And Hanbei-sama, you can't exert yourself anymore. Your body can't withstand the load of summoning another shikigami!"

"The enemy had finally solved the maze. I'm going to defend right now." Inuchiyo left the main camp and rushed towards the mountain shoulder with her spear.

"To think that Akechi Mitsuhide is so obsessed with Yoshiharu-san, that is out of my expectations. If the Akechi army of Kyo can reinforce us....."

Because of the non-stop coughing and the high fever, Hanbei is feeling dizzy and disorientated. If I've said to Nobusumi "Never tell Akechi-sama about the whereabouts of Yoshiharu-san and Nobuna-sama.", things would have been better. Though I've considered all things, I've forgotten about this little detail.

"So...Sorry.... Nobusumi-sama. It's all my fault."

"Yo....Your situation looks bad. Are you really ok?"

"Hmmm, I'm ok...."

While revealing a forced smile to Nobusumi, Hanbei collapsed while hugging her chest.

And then....

"Cough....Cough...."

Huge quantities of fresh blood was coughed out from her mouth.

Almost like her lungs being torn apart, she puked out huge quantities of blood.

The battle at Odawara castle....

Yoshiharu and Nobuna have totally no idea about the critical situation facing Nobusumi and their comrades at Mount Toragozen.

At the opening stage of the battle, the Takeda army has an overwhelming advantage.

Other than Masamune's own troops, the morale of other troops were extremely low. Facing the pressure and speed of the Takeda cavalry, they were dispersed.

".....Looks like it isn't a feint... There shouldn't be a ruse ...."

"The enemy escaped! The enemy escaped!"

"Taking the life of foot soldiers is the job of a samurai. Let's not care about those who ran away and head straight towards the main camp!"

"Ok! I've no opinions! Charge! The four heavenly kings !"

"Roger!!!"

Don don don, at the back of the crimson red Takeda cavalry.....

"Don't abandon Naitou Masatoyo!"

The totally forgotten Naitou Masatoyo was crying while chasing after them.

And her beloved steed was not with her for unknown reasons as she chased after them on her legs.

At the forefront of the cavalry, Yoshiharu swings the army flag while shouting at Masamune's main camp, " Come out, show your face, Bontenmaru! You must have enough of this fiasco now! It's about time for you to go back! The butt of bad children will be spanked!"

The flag of the main camp of Masamune appeared.

A tattered black flag printed with a inauspicious image of "666" with "stars and numbers". It's almost like a reverse cross was on the flag.

"She's still the same, her chuunibyou characteristics appear again. That camp full of anti-christ feeling is definitely Bontenmaru's main camp! It can't be wrong!"

"ROGER!!!"

At the start, "Once at the opportune moment, I will slash Yoshiharu to pieces from the back." "I'll never forget the grudge at Onsen." the four heavenly kings were full of malicious intent towards Yoshiharu, but under the lead of Yoshiharu, the knowledge of the future of Yoshiharu and the suave-ness of Yoshiharu in the battlefield full of flying arrows, they were subdued.

Yoshiharu believes firmly that victory is right in front of him!

If he can spank Bontenmaru's butt and ask her to retreat back to Oshu, he will be able to ask Katsuchiyo-chan to delay Uesugi Kenshin.

With this, they can attack Asai Asakura at Odani castle .

Yoshiharu rush to the hill near the main camp.

At the top of the hill, he saw an impatient face tired of waiting.

"Eh? Isn't this Yoshiharu-san? What a coincidence, ever since the namban soccer match, hahahaha!"

It's Saika Magoichi-nee that is leading the Kii's mercenary Saika clan.

Not wearing her loincloth attire from Honbyo temple but a long sleeve wafuku that girls love, she is sitting on the horse while holding the pitch black arquebus, " Yatagarasu".

"Magoichi-nee? Why is Nee-san in the Date army?"

"I can't seem to find a man near capital that is better than Yoshiharu-san. And I was asked by the commander of Oshu right then, and had came to Odawara castle for work. Who could have thought that we will meet again here? Hahaha."

Yoshiharu panicked.

You gotta be shitting me!

I don't mind if she's on our side, but the Magoichi holding her Yatagarasu is on the enemy's side!

If I become the target of the skilled user of the arquebus Magoichi-nee, I won't be able to run! I will be killed!

"Has your combination with Kennya-chan been dissolved?"

"Ah, about skits, huh? Kennya-san had spent huge amounts of money to buy the comedic material of Matsudaira Motoyasu-san's "Glasses, my glasses". And she had accepted. I became a mercenary again because I'm bored, since Tohoku might be hiding the best man of the world. Hahaha!"

Boom!

A deafeningly huge blast rang out.

Magoichi aim at Yoshiharu's army and squeezed the trigger.

"Waaa! I can't dodge it! Stop! Everyone stopped! Saika Magoichi is fighting too!"

Though the forefront Sagara Yoshiharu wants to stop the charging Takeda cavalry as he swing his army flag rapidly, but it break into pieces upon a hit from the Yatagarasu. With his whole body numb, Yoshiharu fell from his horse.

"Magoichi-nee, you can use such a huge arquebus even on horseback!? As expected from the renowned arquebus specialist, you're just too good!"

"Hahahaha! Though I can kill you anytime I want, but if you become my husband, I can spare your life. Though I had originally given up on it, but this reunion can be said to be fate!"

"Th...This is just a coincidence!"

Zenki, help me please, my women troubles have worsened again Yoshiharu was terrified to the point of almost crying.

"We the Saika clan are proud of our almost gymnastic arquebus skills. We can shoot as we please even on horseback. After getting the Oshu horse, we tried forming the "Arquebus cavalry squad". Today is the first time we trying it out for real! Hotaru, Kotsuzume! Strike at the Takeda cavalry squad!"

With the "Go...Go..." voices, the arquebus girls of the Saika clan start moving forwards.

"Ehh! "Arquebus cavalry squad"? Wait a minute! Isn't it a little too early for that to appear.....?"

"Though the horses of our "Arquebus cavalry squad" are smaller than the horses of the Takeda clan, but combining the speed of the horse and the power of the

arquebus, it's us that is stronger! If you don't want to be eliminated, be my husband now!"

"How can I accept such a condition!? Do you even know my current situation!? This is totally messed up!"

"I don't know! Though I have no idea, but it's impossible for you and the princess of the Oda clan. Even if you wait till the end, you must give up still. I will try my best~"

Did Bontenmaru hire the Saika clan.... Oh yeah! They came from the sea! Though the arquebuses from the Saika clan are famous, they are actually pirates originally . They came to Sagami bay from Kii by boat! I got it! Yoshiharu knocked on his head.

Considering that they can't conquer Odawara castle just by surrounding it, they had recruited the Saika clan from faraway. She's really the Oshu's tyrant.

"Not just relying on her own Jakigan to scare the Oshu's commoners! I've totally forgotten that Bontenmaru is that world renowned Date Masamune!"

This is the intense battle of the Takeda cavalry and the Date cavalry with the Saika clan.

The Saika clan had already gotten the high ground advantage.

The Takeda cavalry that is attacking from below is disadvantageous.

"Boom, boom." With the sound of gunshots of arquebus, the Takeda cavalry stopped their fast attack.

Yoshiharu thought, "Oh my god, if I can't protect the Takeda cavalry and her four heavenly kings, I have no way to face Katsuchiyo-chan!"

While ordering the barefooted Goemon on his back, " Tell the four heavenly kings, the whole of the Takeda cavalry is to retreat! If we go on like this, we will just be live targets for the arquebus!", he rush forwards Saika Magoichi.

"Looks like my women's trouble is unavoidable! Magoichi-nee, fight me 1-on-1! If I win, bring me to see Bontenmaru!"

"Ohh! Exactly what I want. And If I were to win, you'll be my husband?"

"That.... Please forgive me but I'm going to reject that.... "

"What!? Don't you start tsukomi-ing while holding that Yatagarasu, idiot! Don't squeeze the trigger without knowing it!"

Yeah.

Because of the habit of performing a skit with Kennya-sama, Magoichi will shoot with her Yatagarasu on reflex when she is tsukomi-ing.

And, it's aim right at Yoshiharu's chest.

Boom.....!!

But Kennya has the special body type to bounce the bullet off, but Yoshiharu is merely a human.

"Even with the nickname of "King of Dodgeball", he won't be able to dodge the big arquebus of Saika Magoichi. Magoichi's arm strength is totally out of common sense.

Yoshiharu look at the flying bullet in the sky but had totally no time to dodge it.

Just when death is nearing, the sense of time seem to slow down. I'm experiencing my life again..... Yoshiharu despaired.

"I had thought that teaching them namban soccer will be enough to avoid the battle between Honbyo temple and the Oda clan. The messy battle fighting against Saika Magoichi that lasts 10 years can be avoided! But, history will always go back to the right track at times when you least expect it! In the end, is it really impossible for someone like me to change history? Will history continues on a decided path under some unknown strength? If that's the case, the incident at Honnouji is an unavoidable fate too? There's no way I can accept that!"

Compared to his own death, he missed Nobuna more. And is very worried for Mitsuhide.

Only the incident of Honnouji, I must avoid at all cost! Even if I were to fall, only that historic event filled with sadness... Only that history, that event that changes the world's history....

"Wait. Yoshiharu-san! Dodge it! Don't die!"

It's too late, Magoichi-nee. Yoshiharu laughed while crying on the horse.

It's..... too late.

The position of his heart was hit right on target.

From the distance of the bullet, there's 5cm more.

"Damn it! NO....NOBUNA!!!"

Yoshiharu's painful shout echoed out in the battlefield.

"Saru died!? How!?"

"Senpai actually....?"

"Is this true? Four heavenly kings." The bad news had spread to the great hall of Odawara castle.

"Sagara Yoshiharu-sama who had ridden to the forefront by himself has died!" "Yoshiharu-sama was hit by the bullet!" "He's like a samurai till the end!" Naitou

Masatoyo who had walked on her feet at the back of the Takeda cavalry heard the reports of soldiers of the retreating Takeda cavalry and had ran back to the hall of Odawara castle at the fastest speed immediately.

"How did it happen! That fellow who was chosen by the heavens according to Kansuke actually.... He shouldn't die that easily! What the hell are the four heavenly kings doing? Letting the most important advisor ride at the forefront, just what is going on!?"

Shingen couldn't believe it totally.

But, at this time, the four heavenly kings had led the cavalry back.

"I'm sorry, Shingen-sama! There should be someone to block at the front of the advisor as a meat shield, but once Sagara Yoshiharu discovered the huge amount of arquebus squads that the enemy had laid in ambush, he immediately asked us the four heavenly kings to retreat with our cavalry and after that, he charge towards the enemy! We totally didn't have the time to stop him!"

"Sagara Yoshiharu isn't just brave and courageous, he is unexpectedly smart. He had seen through the truth of the Jakigan. But, a single bullet has taken such a hero's life... I Yamagata Masakage feels intense regret."

"...In the end we only saw him falling from the horse... His body was gone somewhere... I'm afraid... The soldiers of the Oshu army must have cut off his head....."

Everyone reported what they have seen, Shingen can't do anything but to believe that Yoshiharu is already dead .

The one attacking Yoshiharu is a young girl wearing bright clothing. We have no idea who she is. Though we feel that she might be Saika Magoichi, but it's too different from her image. And, no one could have expected Saika Magoichi coming to Tohoku.

And, the Takeda army who had never gone to Kyo wouldn't be able to know what the renowned arquebus specialist Saika Magoichi looks like.

"Is that so, that fellow had a clear idea how to counter Jakigan in his heart and had died while protecting you guys and the Takeda cavalry. I haven't had the chance for him to leave a descendant for an advisor....."

Unexpectedly seeing the depressed and teary look of Shingen, the four heavenly kings kneeled down to the floor. They had been stunned by Yoshiharu's surprising courage and decisiveness and couldn't help but weep.

"Shingen-sama, we are really sorry!!!!" "Ok, it's an honor for a samurai to die in the battlefield. Sagara Yoshiharu is quite a samurai indeed. But, he's Oda clan's warrior. An advisor that we had borrowed from the Oda clan.... I'm sorry, Oda Nobuna."

Shingen lowered her head deeply towards Nobuna.

Shingen had never lowered her head to her ally Houjou Ujiyasu or her ex-comrade, Imagawa Yoshimoto.

Ever since becoming the head of the Takeda clan, this is the first time Shingen had lowered her head to someone.

"The death of Sagara Yoshiharu is the biggest mistake in my life. Please forgive me."

The four heavenly kings were totally shocked. But, Shingen didn't raise her head yet.

"I didn't know that the Oshu army had such an elite arquebus squad. It's all my fault who had underestimated our enemy. It's too late no matter how I apologize... I'm really sorry."

Nobuna and Mitsuhide who was sitting by her side were just sitting there, not moving an inch.

No, they can't move at all.

Due to receiving too big of a shock, they can't utter a single sound.

No matter if it's Okehazama, or Sunomata Ichiya castle or the conquering of Inabayama castle, that Yoshiharu who didn't die even at that Retreat of Kanegasaki.

The fact that he had died so easily...

Mitsuhide almost said, "It's all because we lent Senpai to Takeda...." but had endured it.

Nobuna immediately noticed Mitsuhide and Shingen's feelings as she hugged Mitsuhide's shoulders quietly.

".....Juubei....Endure... I'm controlling myself too....."

"Nobuna-sama.... Uhh.....Uhhhh....."

"Do...Don't cry! Haa.....Y....Yeah. We are still in a war.... That fellow has always protected girls while not caring about his life at all.... He....He went and saved the four heavenly kings, it must be because he had seen their naked bodies a.... and had developed feelings... Th...Tha...That fellow i....i.... is just such a pervert....! UWAHHHHHHH.....!"

When consolding Mitsuhide, Nobuna's feeling had exploded first.

Mitsuhide hugged Nobuna who was weeping like a child, big droplets of tears were dropping down like rain.

"Nobuna-sama..... Nobuna-sama....."

"Uwahhhhhh! Yoshiharu..... Yoshiharu.....!"

Looking at the anguished Nobuna who had just lost her most precious retainer, Mitsuhide can't utter a single word.

Though she's always bad tempered and on a short fuse , she truly loves and cares for her own retainers.

While thinking like this, Mitsuhide can't bear it anymore and cry out loud for Nobuna and Yoshiharu.

Just like this, the two of them hugged each other as they wept loudly.

The master and subordinate relationship that had cracked just before was mended once again.

But, the sacrifice is just too big.

And, at that moment, a report that was from the frontline of Omi reached Nobuna's hands.

"Uesugi Kenshin is heading towards Echizen at full speed. The substitute plan at Mount Toragozen was

revealed under the ferocious attack of Asai Asakura. The 8 trigrams maze had been solved, the camp at Mount Toragozen is on the brink of falling."

Bad news was coming like a nightmare.

At the period when Nobuna and Mitsuhide are in their critical period, the news of the danger of Oda clan were laid right in front of them.

".....It's all my fault! We had no idea when that Date Masamune recruited the arquebus squad. We could have gotten the news from Fuma if we hadn't gone to the onsen today. I can't say that it's our bad luck that causes this."

Though the plan of causing her hated Sagara Yoshiharu to die had worked, but after seeing Shingen, Nobuna and the rest were in total sadness, Houjou Ujiyasu sobbed.

Though Ujiyasu had protected her own embarrassing secret, but she had diverted Nobuna's fury and hatred upon herself. This is really troublesome.

"....Uhhh.... Haa... uhhh."

Hugging Shirou Katsuyori who was crying very sadly, Ujiyasu had planned to change the atmosphere and divert the hatred upon the Oshu army before everyone said, "It's all your fault!"!

In actual fact, the battle is still continuing on.

The overnight battle that no one knows will drag on for how many days is causing a decline in morale.

It's out of their calculations that the enemy had huge amounts of arquebus squads as reinforcements. And Ujiyasu was very surprised about Takeda Shingen and the four heavenly kings being so depressed due to Yoshiharu's death.

It's a never seen before thing to witness the normally fierce as a tiger Shingen to become so weak.

Forgetting her duty as "Takeda Shingen" after losing both Kansuke and Yoshiharu, Shingen had turned back to the emotional girl, Katsuchiyo.

Both Oda Nobuna and Akechi Mitsuhide had received the news of Mount Toragozen almost falling and the death of Sagara Yoshiharu and are down on their feet.

"I must turn back to the Tiger of Kai, and head towards Kawanaka island to delay Uesugi Kenshin... No, the whole of the Takeda army are to attack Echigo. Other than this, I have no other way to repay Oda Nobuna. Ujiyasu, I'm sorry. You can just defend here until Date Masamune depleted their rations and return back to Oshu."

Seemingly decided, Shingen stood up as she ordered the four heavenly kings to make preparations for heading out.

Ujiyasu was shaken at this moment. The Takeda clan is going to let their advisor die here and leave Odawara castle!?

So as to say, Takeda Shingen had ran away. The morale of the Oshu allied forces will definitely rise greatly due to this defeat of the Takeda clan! Ujiyasu raised her voice against Shingen and Nobuna.

"Don't be like this! Takeda Shingen. Do you plan to not avenge for Sagara Yoshiharu and leave just like this!? I'll never agree to it! Oda Nobuna. buck up too! Aren't you the one who has control over Kyo and the world? What is this compared to that? Don't keep crying like an

abandoned kitty just because one of your retainers is dead! If you really feel angry about it, recover right now and become more like a samurai, isn't that what you should be doing!?"

At the same time Nobuna heared Ujiyasu's words, she stopped her crying all of a sudden.

And then, with eyes akin to burning flames, she glare at Ujiyasu.

Ujiyasu shivered.

These pair of eyes. Eyes that will seemingly scorch everything made Ujiyasu understands immediately, why is she the demon lord of the sixth realm that is feared by everyone.

The tall Takeda Shingen has the pressure of a tiger too. She's a strong person that can fight Uesugi Kenshin into a stalemate just by herself. An extremely strong sengoku daimyo that had banished her own father for her ambitions.

But even on such a Shingen's body, one can never see such eyes from her.

Nobuna had changed.

The world's destroyer, Oda Nobuna.... That demon lord of the sixth realm that had wanted to burn Mount Hiei that is representing tradition to the ground.

Such real terror, after Nobuna had lost her true love, those flames of despair and rage was burning strongly, that kind of terror where she can't even control herself, Ujiyasu had finally understand right now.

I may have gone too far, Ujiyasu can't help but think in her head.

And then, Ujiyasu was enlightened. I can never share the world with this person.

"This woman will never let me live on. She will definitely kill all of the Houjou clan, not leaving even one alive."

The current Nobuna is a demon lord.

Right now, not caring if it will succeed or not, I must act first. I should ask the Fuma ninjas to kill her right now.

Ujiyasu wants to ring the bell by her hand.

But, Ujiyasu didn't feel that she would be able to kill the demonized Nobuna.

And, there is still the pale Akechi Mitsuhide with her lips tightly sealed by her side. I've heard that she's a specialist in swords. Whether it's the onsen or this military meeting where everyone had brought along their swords, if a fight breaks out, my life will be in danger.

"You're correct, Houjou Ujiyasu. I'm going to avenge Yoshiharu's death right now!"

"Roger!" Mitsuhide answered.

"Juubei, to help Mount Toragozen soon, we must let the Takeda army stop the Uesugi army. So we who had lost Yoshiharu must repel the Oshu army first. There's only this way left!"

Nobuna who was forced into a corner made her decision speedily. And that last decision is....

Sneaking into the main camp of the Date army and personally killing the warrior that had killed Sagara Yoshiharu and the commander of the Date army.

So as to avenge Yoshiharu and break out of the containment of Odawara castle.

The success rate is miniscule. The change of surviving through is zero.

A sad gamble of throwing away their own lives.

Anyone, whether if it's Ujiyasu, Shingen or the rest, none of them are able to stop Nobuna whose sadness and fury had reached its peak.

"I Juubei will listen to your orders! Nobuna-sama!"

"Let's go, Juubei. It's most likely that we won't be able to survive through this. Have you prepared yourself?"

"Got it! I must take revenge for Senpai!"

"Isn't this a rare occasion that our thoughts are synchronized!?"

"But if Nobuna-sama was to fall here, won't the quest of Tenka Fubu be impossible? If you can, I Juubei can handle it myself."

"No, I must kill both that arquebus commander who had killed Yoshiharu and the head of the Date clan, Date Masamune. No matter how good with the sword you are , you won't be able to do it alone, Juubei. If the two of us were to kill them one on one, we should be able to do it! That's how important Saru is to me as a retainer! A Tenka Fubu without Saru.... is worthless...."

"Hmmm... Nobuna-sama's love for her retainers, I had experienced it myself deeply! Able to endure Senpai's frivolousness is because of the trust you have for your retainers! Nobuna-sama, let's go over to the Senpai's side now?"

"Thanks, Juubei. Thanks for accompanying the wilfull me till the end."

"It's not like that, I Juubei am really honored to serve under Nobuna-sama! Nobuna-sama's pain is Juubei's pain. I must take revenge for Senpai!"

"Even if we were to die here, if we can force the Oshu army who had lost their leader to retreat, we can achieve peace with the Takeda clan and ask them to force Uesugi Kenshin to retreat his forces. With that, we will be able to save Riku, Kanjuurou and other soldiers who are at Mount Toragozen. Though we won't be able to continue Tenka Fubu and we don't know if the Oda clan will be able to survive, at least we don't have to worry for the lives of Kanjuurou and the rest."

"I got it, Nobuna-sama."

To avenge Sagara Yoshiharu and to help Mount Toragozen at the same time, Nobuna and Mitsuhide tried what they can.

This pair of master and subordinate who had always been quarreling after Yoshiharu, to take revenge for him, their trust had become even stronger.

The two of them sneaked out of the castle and mix in with the Oshu army.

At the start, they wore artisan clothing and wander seemingly without purpose as they head towards the deep parts of the Oshu army without drawing their attention. And then, taking off the armor of corpses of the Oshu soldiers who were laid out in the battlefield to disguise themselves as part of the Oshu army. "It might be the last time I'm saying this.... Juubei, if I die, I'm leaving the rest to you. You have both wit and strength that was honed by Viper since you were small, with your family status and character different from me who is always throwing a temper, you had been a great help as my retainer. I had hoped that you can succeed Viper and my wish. For things to become like this, I'm really sorry."

"When fighting with Matsunaga Danjo at Kyo, Senpai had said the same words. But... To me, at that moment when Nobuna-sama falls, it's the moment that my dream ends. I had never thought about being a successor. I Juubei want to follow Nobuna-sama till the end."

"Dearuka, Saru had said so. I have been fighting along then, why didn't I notice?"

"It was very chaotic at that time, it goes without saying that Nobuna-sama who is standing on the roof and firing away won't be able to hear anything. Senpai said, Nobuna-sama will never say these words to me herself."

".....Humans will always tend to become honest with themselves at the end. The two of us who had always been quarreling, to think that I have acknowledged your talent to this extent. Now that you mention it, we are both the disciples of Viper."

"That's really a huge honor!"

The two of them look upon each other and smile like old friends.

"Look, that camp that is erected with a strange reverse cross flag is Date Masamune's main camp. Like what the legend says, it's a camp that I've never seen before....."

"That commander of the arquebus troop that had killed Senpai, she's there too?"

"There's a scent of gunpower, it must be here. They might be confirming Yoshiharu's identity right now."

"We must retrieve Senpai's head."

"It's impossible for us to return alive. But we can't let Saru's head be a plaything of the enemy.... Let's blow it up."

"I got it."

Disguised as Oshu soldiers, Nobuna and Mitsuhide clenched their fist and nodded.

Mitsuhide who was supposed to stop the raging Nobuna was filled with fury herself.

The two of them draw their swords and walked slowly towards the main camp.

Due to forcing the Takeda army who had lost their advisor to retreat back to Odawara castle, the Oshu army is in a extremely joyous mood.

The protection of the main camp is extremely weak.

We can do it! The two of them are sure of it.

Mount Toragozen which is in a critical condition, if they can stop the attack of the Uesugi army, they might just be able to turn things around.

But, it's impossible for Nobuna and Mitsuhide to survive through this....

"SUCCESSOR OF THE KASHIMA SHINTO STYLE, AKECHI JUUBEI, MOVING OUT!"

"I'M GOING TO USE KUNISHIGE HASEBE TO CHOP MY MORTAL ENEMIES INTO PIECES. JUUBEI, LET'S GO!"

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/

Chapter 5 : The Two Demon Lords

"We've finally solved the maze! I'm going to leave Odani castle and attack Mount Toragozen from the front. Nagamasa, you shall lead your troops and act according to the situation on the top of the mountain, and charge down to deal the final blow! I trust that you're a samurai, don't change your mind at the last moment!"

"That goes without saying, I Nagamasa, as Saruyashamaru have already prepared to die. Don't treat me like a fool right now."

"I've gone too far with my words. Before we achieve our goal, you can release Hisamasa-sama from my lodgings. I'm leaving that to you!"

"No, before we achieve victory... Father will never return to my side."

"I see, that Hisamasa-sama is a samurai too."

Asakura Yoshikage lead his own troops and the omyouji Tsuchimikado Hisanaga and left Odani castle.

The warrior Asai Nagamasa kept her own troops and stayed in the castle, having the resolve to charge into the battlefield to obtain victory without any care for her life.

With Tsuchimikado Hisanaga, they had finally solved the mysterious maze of Hanbei, breaking the stronghold of Mount Toragozen.

Yoshikage entered the bloody battlefield of the two armies.

"The general himself is on the frontlines!"

"Are we going to finish this once and for all!?"

"That general who hates wars are going to fight with his life on the line!?"

The morale of the foot soldiers under Asakura Yoshikage is boosted.

"Deploy a formation right in front of Mount Toragozen . Do not retreat even a step, let me see just how far you guys can go!"

In the battlefield filled with arrows and bullets, Yoshikage listened to the reports from his subordinates.

"The Oda Nobuna in the camp at Mount Toragozen is a substitute! Same goes for the Sagara Yoshiharu right by Oda Nobuna's side!"

"What!? Is that true?"

"Definitely!"

In an instant, Yoshikage has a thought. "Don't tell me these two who can never be together have escaped from the battlefield?"

".....Did.... the two of them elope.... No, impossible. I can still discern ideals from reality! Oda Nobuna is never a weak girl who will choose to give up at this critical moment concerning the world. She is a elegant yet delicate maiden, but at the same time, a strong woman possessing an iron will. The two of them must have some urgent matters, making them leave the camp. But....."

Is there any matter that "urgent" that Nobuna and Yoshiharu have to attend to right now? Yoshikage can't think of any right now.

"But, if those two aren't around, this battle will be my win!"

"Sagara-shi, you've woken up?"

"......Goemon....Eh? I'm still alive? Strange, is this a dream after death?"

After being knocked on the head by Goemon, Yoshiharu pulled himself out of the dream.

"No, I had thought that you're gone at that time. So Yoshiharu-san have a ninja with you. I thought I had killed the man I love due to doing a tsukomi. Ahahahaha ."

The girl lending her lap for Yoshiharu to lie down for a pillow is Saika Magoichi.

Maybe it's because she was told off by Yoshiharu for wearing a loincloth, but this time round, Saika Magoichi is wearing a very maiden-like wafuku, like a distinguished princess of some place.

With that attire, she had totally become an elegant beauty. Cosmetics and clothing are really mysterious.

"Magoichi-nee? Ahhhh. My chest hurts.... I'm still alive ? What's going on? Where is this place?"

"At the last moment, I pulled Sagara-shi over to the side of the horse."

"The side of the horse?"

"If you had dropped onto the group, foot soldiers would have cut off your head. So I held Sagara-shi with my thighs and hold you in place at the side of the horse so as to save your life."

"So that's why I didn't fall from the horse.... You have saved me every time, I'm so grateful to you, Goemon~! How can I thank you enough~!?"

"Do....Don't hug me, Don't hug mee! Uhhhh~!"

Yoshiharu hugged Goemon's body gratefully, but like what Goemon said, her body flushed red and started trembling. Looks like her body type that can't deal with guys won't be easily cured.

"But, how did I fainted? It's not manly to faint from fright due to an incoming bullet. I remember being conscious till the bullet hit."

"When I pulled you to the side of the horse, for you to faint, I hit your chest area. There was no other way."

"That's why my chest hurts..."

"Due to using a secret herb, your pain will soon disappear."

"Ahh, that's worth celebrating, totally worth celebrating." Magoichi opened up her fan and laughed loudly.

"It's all due to this ninja that Yoshiharu-san managed to survive through. Because your chest was hit, you lost consciousness. So I had to bring you back to camp and nurse you back to health."

"Camp....Whose camp?"

"The boss this time, the camp of Date Masamune!"

"EHHHHHH?"

Yoshiharu hold onto his chest that is still hurting while looking around.

In the pitch dark camp, there are numerous black flags with the symbol (666) spread around. And, there are many reverse crosses tombstone-like things on the floor.

In the sengoku era of the 16th century, there can only be one who has such a chuunibyou way of decorating her camp with such an anti-christ formation.

That is Bontenmaru Date Masamune.

"Hohoho, ever since our meeting at Sakai, it has been a long time, Sagara Yoshiharu. It's all thanks to you, I Dragon of Jakigan, Date Masamune became the tyrant of Oshu! As a gesture of thanks, let me serve wine personally, hohoho."

Riding a gallant black Oshu horse, Date Masamune wears a huge helmet with a golden crescent moon and fully equipped armor appeared in front of Yoshiharu.

That blonde hair that sticks to your memory and that strange eyepatch with the 666 symbol.

Correct, it's that Bontenmaru who is obsessed with the European Book of Revelations.

"Bontenmaru, you brat! You have really become Date Masamune!"

"Hohoho, the power of the "Jakigan" you taught me is astounding! My gallant look when I enveloped the whole of Oshu, Sagara, you have seen it too! Next will be Kantou! I have kept my trump card till the end, hohoho. Of course, the last battle that the holy bible prophesized, that's "Armageddon"! I'm the Beast of Revelations"!"

While letting Katakura Kojurou help her down the horse, Masamune put on a pose brilliantly.

"Err, errr. Kojurou, this crescent helmet is too heavy, ahh, it's going to fall off."

"Isn't that obvious? Hime-sama, no matter how attractive you might want to be on the battlefield, isn't this helmet too big!? Ah, I'm the guardian of Hime-sama, Katakura Kojurou. Sagara-san seems to have taken care

of Hime-sama during the period she was in Sakai, I'm giving my thanks right now. This is Yonezawa's souvenir , Kokeshi. Do you want one?"

"Ahh, thanks."

"It's all thanks to Sagara that I could become Oshu's tyrant. To thank Sagara, I have prepared a doll like this and named it "Sagara doll". Hohoho."

"Ahh, it seems not bad. Hime-sama who always says things that I don't understand, it's quite rare to see her saying something proper."

Yoshiharu was suddenly shocked.

Because of me, the time of Oshu has accelerated! Date Masamune becoming the tyrant of Oshu should have needed a much longer time. The history is currently moving in a direction that I don't know!

"This Kantou elimination battle, I have not used my Jakigan yet. Instead, I've hired the Saika clan and try to form an "Arquebus cavalry". Hohoho. After attaining the Edo harbor, the areas I can move about have increased. Not just being able to ferry the Saika clan with boats, I can even send envoys to the Roman pope. Sagara, the last

battle of the world, "Armageddon" will soon befall. For winning against the Christian army in this "Final battle of Armageddon", large amounts of ships and arquebuses are necessary! If I combine the arquebus with the cavalry that Japanese samurais are so proud of, I will have the strongest army in the universe! I must let Oda Nobuna understand, I am the strongest demon lord! Hohoho."

Masamune seems extremely elated.

Yoshiharu, with Saika Magoichi and Goemon supporting his both arms, thought "As expected of Bontenmaru, the strongest chuunibyou warrior of the sengoku era! Her way of speaking is a mess, even I who has come from the future can't understand it!" while trying his best to decipher what the meaning of Masamune's words is.

"So as to say, you are preparing to fight a war with the eastern... namban countries?"

"Isn't that obvious!? I'm the Beast of Revelations! To fulfill the prophecy, I must definitely fight it out with them! Hohoho."

"WHAT DID YOU SAY!?"

"Relax. I won't fight with them immediately. Before that, I must first sweep Japan clean. Before calling the namban navy over to Japan, I must first eliminate all daimyos. And then, I will battle with the namban navy! How is it, my fervent ambition! In this sengoku era, there isn't another one who has such a huge ambition like me. Hohoho."

Ahh.... When Nobuna becomes broken, it should be something like this.... Well, Bontenmaru is still a child, she can't distinguish between fantasies and reality. I must really teach her a lesson."

Yoshiharu inhaled in.

"WHAT AMBITION IS THIS, YOU ARE JUST A CHUUNIBYOU. DON'T COME PULLING THE ARMIES FROM OTHER COUNTRIES OVER TO JAPAN!"

"I will finish them in one go, don't worry! Hohoho."

"Geez, what an irritable brat. I'm gonna spank your ass , come over here."

Yoshiharu extend his hand but Masamune evaded it by jumping back.

"No! Don't treat the tyrant of Oshu like a kid! Kojurou, protect me!"

"Roger. But Hime-sama, I think Sagara-san is right though?"

"I get it already, hurry and protect me, don't let Sagara spank my butt. Sagara, I'm opening up a barrier now! Elohim. Essaim. Frugativiet appelavi! As long as you come within 5 inches of me, you will be possessed by the evil spirits that I have summoned and die terribly!"

Masamune chanted, "Elohim, Essaim!" while hiding behind Kojurou.

"What a strange Hime-sama. Ahahaha." Though Magoichi laughed cheerfully. Yoshiharu can't help but feel a little worried. Masamune's fantasies have pushed her to execute them out. If she really attracted the attention of the namban navy, things will become troublesome. They couldn't have come, right?

"I'm sorry, our Hime-sama is still a child."

This is Masamune's aide, Katakura Kojurou. I thought that this fellow would be a little older, I didn't expect a bishounen. It's totally a character that fujoshis will die for . Yoshiharu thought.

Actually, she is a girl that had crossdressed, it's just that Yoshiharu didn't notice it.

"Anyway, I will give you the Yoshiharu doll. This is Hime's gift of thanks. Because this is the first time that Hime is thanking someone, it's quite a kingly gift. I haven't been thank by Hime before... Uhhh, it's so unfair. "

"Ohh, thanks. But isn't the main camp of the Date camp supposed to be at Sendai? I thought I would be eating cow's tongue."

"Sen...Sendai is already my territory! But because Oshu has not been completely pacified, though I had planned to shift my base from Yonezawa to Sendai, due to the enemy forces being too close, we won't shift it for now."

"What, you have not conquered Oshu? With this is it really ok for you to claim yourself as the tyrant of Oshu?"

"Hmmm, in actual fact, Dewa's Oji-sama is still resisting!" Kojurou said softly.

"Dewa's Oji-sama?"

"....Dewa's daimyo, Mogami Yoshiaki. He's a shrewd geezer who looks like a fox. He's the elder brother of mother yet is jealous of me being the tyrant of Oshu and has been bothering me!"

Masamune finally puffed up her indignant face while sitting down in front of Yoshiharu.

"There will definitely a day where I will finish that old fox off! Not just Oshu, I want to conquer Dewa too!"

"Hime, Mogami-san is your mother's brother? Fighting a war or something is definitely a no!"

"Kojurou, isn't it because the other side is finding us trouble in the first place!? It must be because Mother dislikes me. Which mother in the world would hate their own daughter and listen to uncle's reasoning.... HMPH! It's ok, since Kojurou is by my side!"

"Ou" is a large region consists of both Oshu and Dewa. It's resides in the current Tohoku region.

In Ou, due to the complicated marital relationships of the different forces, they had maintained good relationships with each other. Mogami Yoshiaki's sister Yoshihime married into the Date clan and bore Masamune. This is very common in Ou.

But, the chuunibyou Masamune who wants to continue her "Battle of Armageddon" had totally ignored this ancient rule and unified Oshu, as she claimed the title "Tyrant of Oshu".

But, to Mogami Yoshiaki, Masamune might be his relative, but the people that Masamune attacks are his relatives too. Though he is the uncle of Masamune, he stands opposite of her.

"Hime, Hime's mother does not dislike Hime-sama. It's because she does not wish to see Hime breaking the rule of Oshu and attack the relatives, that's why she called Mogami-san. So, Hime, please don't be wilful anymore!"

"No, Kojurou. Both Mother and that fox hate me! Because they didn't treat me as part of the Date clan, and instead treat me as a daughter of the namban people. Hoo. As a sengoku daimyo, I can't rely on relations! The people in the clan are all enemies! The only exception is Kojurou!"

"Please don't say such a depressing thing. To think that Hime...Hime-sama is able to reveal such a sad expression when talking about her mother, I have never seen such a depressed Hime."

Now that she mentioned it, the reason why Bontenmaru became like this is because of the unfairness of her mother. Yoshiharu can't helped but recall.

When they met in Sakai, towards her own family status (Not having the proper blood of the Date clan, she's a mixed blood born between her mother and a namban, with her having odd colored eyes), Masamune has always been looked at by people with strange eyes in the warring states and she has been feeling humiliated and inferior.

At that time, Yoshiharu from the future said to Masamune, "In the future, no matter if it's a mixed blood bishoujo or an odd colored eye girl, they are all extremely popular, use the odd color eyes as a Jakigan weapon!" Bontenmaru was enlightened due to this and had returned to Oshu full of confidence. But who could have thought that.....

In the end, she had broken the rule of no warring between the relatives. This time, she had fallen into the situation of being on the opposite side of her mother's brother.

"Ahhh~, this Hime is really... She is giving so many people trouble. Anyway, my current situation isn't bad.

Though I'm a princess too, but I'm a noble of Kii. Well, since the Takeda army has retreated to the castle, we can just sip tea to waste time away. Ahahaha."

Magoichi who understood the situation served tea to the wilful Masamune.

Masamune accepts it and drinks it in one go.

"This is really sweet."

"This is Amazake. Compared to tea, little kids love this more. Ahahaha!"

"Hohoho, it might really be so."

Yoshiharu subconsciously treated Masamune's lonely feelings the same as that of Nobuna's.

"Nobuna too, her relationship with her mother is not good at all... Though I have not seen her mother even once. So, Nobuna's mother can't get near to Nobuna at all ... Since her own daughter is now the ruler of all people. If it's a normal family, she would still be able to greet her. "

Nobuna and Masamune's similarities aren't just this.

It's the same that both of their mother love their brother instead of themselves.

Nobuna's mother Tsuchida Gozen hopes that her bother Nobusumi is able to succeed the head of the clan more than Nobuna who is full of interest of the namban.

"I have a brother named Kojirou. Though we are both born from the same mother, but my brother is the real son of Father. And so, Mother hopes that my brother Kojirou will succeed the position of head. When I forced Father to give me the position, I was disliked by Mother and she hasn't talked to me since... The one who asked that Dewa's fox must be Mother. Mother wishes to remove me and let Kojirou succeed as head."

"You think too much, Hime. I don't know how Mother treat Hime-sama who is influenced by the namban culture, but, Mother definitely doesn't dislike Hime-sama .

"Kojurou, thank you for consoling me. As the Beast of revelations, I do not need relatives....."

This is a really serious case of chuunibyou, this kid... Don't be putting on such a lonely expression, you idiot.

Yoshiharu who finally couldn't endure it anymore holds onto Masamune's shoulders.

"Geez, you troublesome brat! You didn't understand the things I said in Sakai at all!"

"Hoho. I have awakened as the "Beast", and I do understand the logic of being lonely in the path of a demon lord!"

Masamune is very similar to Nobuna. But, being more obvious than Nobuna, even if she is trying her best to control herself, that "I want Mother to shower care and concern onto me" feeling can still be seen in her eyes. Of course, Masamune is still a child now, it's obvious that she still has such an expression.

So, Yoshiharu used a tone even gentler then when he is talking to Nobuna and said to Masamune, "In the girls that I know of, there is a child like you too. A girl who always reveals such a lonely expression, it must be because she can't have her mother's love."

Masamune quietly looks into Yoshiharu's eyes.

"My family is an extremely normal commoner family, so my relationship with my mother is very good. So I

can't understand your feelings at all.... But, you must find a chance to reconcile. How can a mother not love a child whose blood is the same as her? Though cracks in the relationship might happen due to different reasons, but you can definitely mend it. What's important is, when the chance comes, you must definitely not run away. Especially in this sengoku era, people might die the next day. It's precisely because of this that not being honest with yourself is what you should never do.

Eh, why... Why are my eyes wet? Yoshiharu returned to his senses suddenly.

This isn't the time for me to be crying! It should be Bontenmaru, isn't it? Yoshiharu retorted to himself.

".....Sagara, you who has came from the future, you have not seen your mother ever since you said your farewells with her, right? You must have been very very lonely.... You don't even have the chance to quarrel with your mother, right?"

The young Masamune said out the feelings of Yoshiharu.

Damn! If this is the case, won't it be this brat is consoling me, how embarrassing! Yoshiharu's tears finally stopped.

"It...It's not like that! Something just went into my eyes !"

"Yoshiharu-san is really gentle to children. What a refreshing and good man. If you marry me, will you dote on me like your mom~?"

"Magoichi-nee. Though I think it's good that you changed to the princess style from your usual loincloth attire, can you change that Kansai accent of "Mum"?"

"The lo...loincloth is a stage attire when I'm doing skits. I'm still a distinguished Hime-sama from Kii. A wafuku attire like this is actually my common attire everyday!"

"Really~?"

"At such a time, saying "Is that really true?" is the basics of tsukomi!"

"Ahh~ OKok."

Once I talk to Magoichi, the conversation will turn to skits somehow. Yoshiharu stopped crying and smiled.

"Magoichi and Sagara Yoshiharu are so close! Hohoho. I have been under the care of both of you during this period. How about this, I will organize an "Anti Christ" style marriage ceremony for the both of you! First, we need to use chicken and lamb as sacrifices... When the Anti Christ ceremony is ongoing, we will use the lamb head to be the stock for the soup. Hohoho."

"Wait a minute, Bontenmaru. This ceremony has lots of problems from just hearing about it. And no matter how things are, we aren't at the stage of marrying."

"Ohh, it's fate that we are able to reunited here with Yoshiharu-san! Let's just get married here! Yoshiharu-san . Right here at my lap.... Ahahahaha!"

"EH!? Magoichi-nee, I have a bad feeling about this suddenly, please don't hug me so tightly.... My women troubles have been getting more severe recently....."

Goemon silently tugged at the sleeve of Yoshiharu who was tightly hugged by Magoichi.

Yoshiharu look at the direction that Goemon is pointing.....

Right there, for some reason are Nobuna and Mitsuhide donning Date army's armor while standing there with their swords unsheathed.

"......Saru, let's talk slowly about what happened today later, how about we talk about it right in the dungeon of Odawara castle!?"

"I had wanted to say to Senpai frankly, "It's so good that you're alive, Senpai!", looks like there isn't any chance for that. Now that Mount Toragozen is falling, we are still throwing our lives away to avenge Senpai's death. Yet Senpai is here flirting around with some girl from god knows where she came from.... You just don't learn from your mistakes!!!"

Yoshiharu can only kneel down wordlessly.

But, this time, he was unexpectedly not bullied around .

The way we can take revenge for Yoshiharu and have peace with Shingen is only this! And so, Nobuna and Mitsuhide grabbed Date clan's foot soldier's armor and rushed into the main camp of the Date clan ready to die.

It should have been like this, yet Yoshiharu is alive and kicking. Not just chatting peacefully with Date Masamune, he is even joking about marriage with some girl from nowhere as he totally seems at peace.

Especially when Nobuna saw the expression of Yoshiharu when he was saying "Reconcile with your mother.", that tone was so gentle and with that joy "Ah, Yoshiharu is still alive!", she does not feel angry even when she saw Yoshiharu flirting with other girls.

Those gentle words that Yoshiharu said to Masamune, it's almost like he was talking to me.

Even when he's in the enemy camp, Yoshiharu is still thinking about me.... After realizing this, the more she feels relieved that Yoshiharu is alive! Nobuna almost shouted out with joy.

Of course, Nobuna can never be honest.

".....Well, it's good that you're alive. We will decide later on how to punish you."

First, she shall use a scathing tone.

Right here, if she runs forward and hug Yoshiharu while weeping, "Yoshiharu! You're here! It's so good that you're alive!", the relationship between her and Yoshiharu will definitely be exposed to the whole of Kantou! And it will also be agreeing to Yoshiharu flirting with other girls. So, she must endure the urge of hugging Yoshiharu while weeping no matter what.

When the both of us are alone... but will we really have the chance to be alone? It must be hard with Juubei around. Nobuna can't help but feel worried for the future of this "sinful romance".

On the other side, the good Mitsuhide who had never been troubled about her relationship with her mother, while feeling happy for the survival of Yoshiharu, she was honestly furious as she thought, "You've been cheating again!".

"Hoo. I'm wordless over Senpai's frivolous nature already! We thought you were dead! And here you are flirting with the commander of the Date clan! And

talking about marrying!? Who is she? Who the hell is this whore!?"

"It's me, me. Magoichi. Ahahaha! The two of you didn't recognize me at all~?"

"How can the both of you not recognize me?" Magoichi laughed out cheerfully.

Nobuna and Mitsuhide had a big shock.

"Eh? Why are you here? You are the general who is leading the Oshu arquebus squad that shouldn't exist!? And why are you wearing an ordinary princess attire?"

"Cunning! Didn't we say at Honbyo temple to coexist peacefully for a year!?"

"I'm not Kennya-san's retainer. I'm a free mercenary. This time, it's Date-san who hired me~ Well, I didn't think that I would be fighting against the people from the Oda clan~"

"You fired at Saru!"

"That's because I tsukomi-ed before I realize what I'm doing. My tool is this arquebus here. I didn't planned to kill my future husband candidate~"

"....Who is your future husband candidate? We will definitely defeat you in the next year's namban soccer match, you had best prepare yourself!"

"Ahahaha! Not really. I have thought of the strategy to deal with you. I will definitely not lose next year!"

All in all, Yoshiharu and Nobuna finally met again.

And so, in the main camp of the Date clan, the sudden tea party started.

Nobuna is satisfied with Yoshiharu alive. Things like revenge, she had forgotten all about them. Now, she is holding hands with Yoshiharu while sitting there.

But, on her face, half was a happy smile while the other half is (Next time, I will definitely not tolerate this again, you lewd Saru~) furious.

And this isn't a normal tea party.

This is to Oda clan who is going to lose their most important base, Mount Toragozen, a tea party that will decide their fates.

And this is also "Beast of revelations" Date Masamune and "The demon lord of the sixth realm" Oda Nobuna's first meeting.

This is a miraculous meeting that had never happened in the gaming history that Yoshiharu knows.

"I'm Oda Nobuna who controls the world. I had originally come to take revenge for Saru. But seeing that Saru is unhurt and is on quite a good relation with you, I can forget about it."

"Ohh, you're the legendary demon lord of the sixth realm! And I thought demon lords have fangs and horns, but from what I see, you're unexpectedly normal.

"You're rude to say I'm normal. Don't you think I'm the world's no 1 bishoujo?"

"Looks like you're quite confident, hohoho. Ok then! I'm the tyrant of Oshu, known as the Beast of Revelations , a big hero in Japan's legends, people called me Jakigan, Bontenmaru's Date Masamune! Hohoho."

Oi, your name is too long! Looking at the shiny big teeth of Masamune, "....What a scary name" Goemon who is hiding in the ground can't help but think.

"But Oda Nobuna! Why are you guys who are supposed to be fighting in the capital here in Kantou?"

"Many things have happened. I'm not going to say what specifically but you guys need to hurry back to Oshu!"

That's a little too frank... Yoshiharu retorted.

But Nobuna can never say "Because of the urgent situation at Mount Toragozen, I hope we can hurry and finish this negotiation." now. If she said that, the negotiation itself will become extremely disadvantageous to them.

"Go back? How can I go back!? I'm here to sweep Kantou clean! Hohoho."

"....No matter how, looks like this fellow here isn't a brat that will honestly listen to instructions. Who the hell gave the power to command an army to such a brat!?"

"If I don't hurry, you the demon lord of the sixth realm will be first. The one going to the "Battle of Armageddon" isn't you, but me Date Masamune! Hohoho."

"..... "Battle of Armageddon"....? What a weird brat."

Other than the difference in age, these two are very similar people.

People who had been influenced greatly by the namban.

Loners who aren't honest with themselves.

Ignoring the ancient rules, they whose eyes are not just on Japan itself.

Their ambitions had already surpassed Japan, crossed the ocean and onwards to the world.

Because of such an ambition as well as the existance of their brothers, they had drifted away from their mother, their thirst for the love of their mothers is the same.

While looking at the sight of Nobuna and Masamune sipping their tea, Yoshiharu nervously swallowed his saliva.

"After the meeting with Nobuna, Shingen and Ujiyasu, I'm once again in such a situation. I don't have the time to properly understand the situation when I was in that onsen. But, this time, I can properly think it through. What a scene we have here! If Bontenmaru wasn't a chuunibyou brat, this situation would definitely be nerve-wreaking!"

How I wish my phone was still around, I would definitely take a photo of this scene. It would be even better if I could film it. It would have become an important evidence of history! Yoshiharu is currently very anguished.

According to history, the periods of activity of Nobunaga and Masamune are different. After Nobunaga died at Honnouji temple, Masamune started to become active.

If these two very similar heroes have the chance to meet, how will the history of the warring states change? As a sengoku fanatic, it isn't the first time that Yoshiharu fantasized about it.

To think that this meeting can be realized so soon...

If these two are friendly with each other, a huge change in history might happen, the "Incident at Honnouji" might even be avoided due to this? Yoshiharu starts to expect more from Nobuna's negotiating skills.

With the experienced Mitsuhide by her side, things might be settled perfectly according to Nobuna's wishes.

Due to Yoshiharu being alive, though she's on the negotiating table, Nobuna feels very excited. And it's also due to the urgency of the situation at Mount Toragozen that she doesn't have the time to slowly talk this over.

"If you can return to Oshu, steeds or pottery, I will give lots of them to you. After I've unified the world, I will give you all the territories you have right now back to you untouched! Not just that, I will grant you a promising rank in the Imagawa Shogunate! Do whatever you want in Oshu!"

Just like this, she had came up with an abnormally good condition to Masamune.

And what's with the famous pottery, aren't those what Shingen rejected?

But, the chuunibyou Masamune didn't said "Ok, I got it." and agreed.

"Oda Nobuna, you can conquer western Japan as the demon lord of the sixth realm. I, as the Beast of Revelations will finish up eastern Japan. After that, we will decide which demon lord will be the one participating in the "Battle of Armageddon. Stop caring about Mount Hakone now. Hohoho."

"....So, what's with the "Battle of Armageddon"? Saru, you know anything about this?"

"Sorry. It's a ridiculous story from the bible. I'm not very clear about the specifics. With Frois-san absent, it's hard to explain it properly. Simply put, it's a prophecy of a huge battle that will decide the fates of all humans in this planet."

"Is there such a ridiculous story in the bible? Why didn't I hear of that?"

"There is."

Isn't she just a brat now, it will be very troublesome to talk things out. Nobuna unintentionally spoke out what she's thinking.

"I'm not a brat! If you treat me like a fool, let us decide who is the true demon lord right here at the fields of Odawara castle! Uhh!? Wait, my Jakigan! It will be bad if it's activated here! Kojurou and the rest will be wrapped in... Hold it in, I have to hold it in!"

".....Why is she suddenly pressing onto her eyepatch while looking terrible? What's going on? What's Jakigan? Saru, hurry and explain all of this!"

"I can't really explain everything right now. I think that without internet, I have no idea where to start."

"In ta natto.....? What's that? It's a lewd word from a future?"

TL Note: Yoshiharu said Internet, in which the way they pronounce "In" sounds like 淫 in Japanese. Don't act like you guys don't know, we all do!

"Don't explain it in a lewd direction!"

"Hohoho, looks like my jakigan is close to being unleashed. In the "Revelations of Bontenmaru" it was recorded that when the two demon lords meet, the sky will spilt apart, the ground will shake and the sea will flood the lands! Oda Nobuna, go back to Odawara castle. We will decide this with our armies!"

I've never heard of such a revelation! Yoshiharu retorted before he could stop himself.

Kojurou explained shyly, "That's the book that Hime-sama herself wrote and buried somewhere and after that, she digged it out and called it a prophecy. "

Masamune put on a proud stance as she jumped up from her seat, "No! If the two demon lords are to appear at the same place, Japan will be spilt into halves!"

So negotiations have broken down? Yoshiharu thought . But, at this time, the ninja squad "Kurohabaki-gumi" under direct command of Masamune appeared in front of her silently.

Though it's a squad with a name that cannot be muttered out without stuttering, it fits Masamune's chuunibyou tendencies.

And though all of them wore black ninja garb, they have shiny golden crescent plates on their chests.

Only by wearing that golden crescent plate that Masamune had created herself will they be counted as a member of the Kurohabaki-gumi. But wearing that shiny plate makes them extremely distinguishable during nighttime.

And so, compared to the Fuma of Houjou clan, their achievements are rarely heard... And, because their name is hard to pronounce, there isn't much rumors about them either, they can be said to be a mysterious(pitiful) ninja squad.

And the news that the ninjas brought are....

"Dewa's Mogami Yoshiaki is marching towards the main base of the Date clan while Hime isn't around!"

What a shocking turn of events! So as to say, Uncle is targeting the poorly defended main base.

"....Th....That idiot... No matter how on bad terms we are, isn't that fox my uncle? To think that he is sneaking an attack when his niece isn't around... Wait, only that crafty uncle will do that! If he wasn't my uncle, I would

have already cursed him to death. Heey! Elohim. Essaim. Frugativiet appelavi!"

"If Yonezawa is lost, the Oshu lords who had been finally pacified will once again be broken apart!"

"There will be no home to go back to, Hime-sama!" Her aide Kojurou says, "Now is the time to go back, Hime-sama. We have already achieve the feat of forcing a retreat of the Takeda cavalry, we won't feel shameful for retreating. Now is the best chance."

"But it's very far from Yonezawa. Very very far, Kojurou. We won't make it even if we go back now."

"It...It's true that we might not make it. But Hime, what should we do?"

"Oh yeah... even if we escape into Edo castle, we will be chased out of Kantou by the Houjou clan. Why don't we just conquer the Odawara castle in front of us and treat it like our new base?"

"This is messed up! If it's outright battle, we the Saika clan can still be of use with our arquebus cavalry squad, but if it's sieging a castle, it will be overwhelmingly disadvantageous! You aren't going to say things like

using your jakigan again, are you? If the truth behind the jakigan is exposed by the Kantou army, there will only be death for us! People from Kantou aren't as superstitious as Oshu."

"....There's no helping it, Kojurou. Hohoho... I got it, Sagara Yoshiharu. It's as I expected, demon lords can't have any family attachments after all!"

Whether if it's Yoshiharu, Nobuna or Magoichi, none of them can help break out of the situation that Masamune is in.

If we don't want to die right here, how about surrendering to Takeda Houjou allied forces? Or should we suffer humiliation and be a free loader at Nobuna's side? No matter what, the ending where Oshu fell can't be avoided.

If that's the case, let us fight to the end as the Tyrant of Oshu!

Masamune made up her mind calmly.

But, one of the Kurohabaki-gumi said to Masamune who had steeled herself, "Wait, we can still make it."

"What?"

"Hime-sama's Mother Yoshihime-sama went to the frontlines of the battlefield and invaded into the army of Mogami Yoshiaki! No matter how Yoshiaki persuade her , she won't budge. She even threatened that if Mogami Yoshiaki is to enter the territory of the Date clan when Hime isn't around, she will commit suicide."

".....Mother actually...?"

"Ha, as expected of the sister of Mogami Yoshiaki, with this, he won't be able to move and will be in conflict on the way towards Yonezawa. If we retreat immediately from Kantou, we might just save the life of Yoshihime-sama and we won't lose the territories of the Date clan."

Receiving such news, Masamune can't believe what she's hearing.

Mogami Yoshiaki dotes on his own sister, so as to say, Masamune's mother, Yoshihime. In terms of modern words, Mogami Yoshiaki is a siscon! But, that mother who had drifted away is willing to sacrifice her own life to stop her brother's invasion? Will she really do it?

Though it's sudden, but this is a little too easy for Masamune.

It makes one having to suspect, whether this is a trap. If it's that crafty fox, he will definitely act things out. Has Mother been persuaded by that fox saying "I will let Kojirou succeed the position of Date clan's head."?

Because I'm not who Mother wants to be the head.

If she can let Kojirou succeed as the head.....

"I don't believe it. Uncle and Mother might just be acting. It's possible that Uncle has taken over Yonezawa from Mother and is currently luring me back! And then, they plan to banish me to some other country! It must definitely be so!"

Kojurou shouted at this moment, "Hime, you're being too distrustful! Yoshihime-sama has finally risk her life for Hime, what're you doing is too much!"

"Not another word, Kojurou. I know. Till now, I have not been close with Mother... During the biggest crisis as the tyrant of Oshu, Mother actually coming to help me, I think it's impossible no matter how I wrap my head around it."

"Hime~!"

"This is a trap. I won't be deceived!"

Piak! Yoshiharu gave a tight slap to Masamune who had been biting on her lip while mumbling "This is a trap . I don't believe it. It's fake.".

".....Wh..What are you doing!? Uhh.... You actually hit the face of the tyrant of Oshu... Uhhhhh~!"

She should not have any experience of getting slapped.

Before becoming furious, she had curled up her body.

Yoshiharu is just that angry.

He knows that she is just a child and is at an age of the worst stage of chuunibyou. Even so, Yoshiharu can't bear it anymore.

"You blockhead! Return to your mother right now! This isn't the time to be suspicious! Anyone will hide their true intentions during normal periods of time but when a crisis approaches, their true intentions will be exposed! Your mum does not wish for you to die! How

can you not believe in your mother and abandon her to her death! And, what's with the talk about dying together, don't say such stupid things!"

".....Sa...Sagara"

"It's true that the vulnerable Yonezawa castle being targeted by Mogami Yoshiaki is a crisis that will mean the end to the Date clan. But it's precisely because of this that this is the best chance to reconcile with your mother! And, your mother started it first... Believe in your own mother! If you can't even do this, what right do you have to aim for the whole of Japan, the whole of the world!?"

".....Uhh.... Hooo....."

"RETURN TO YONEZAWA CASTLE RIGHT NOW TO YOUR MOTHER! THINGS LIKE ATTACKING KANTOU CAN BE DONE ANYTIME! WHICH IS MORE IMPORTANT, KANTOU OR YOUR MOTHER? THINK ABOUT IT YOURSELF!"

"Yo...Yoshiharu-san. To actually get so angry for Hime... I...I really can't thank you enough!" Kojurou thank Yoshiharu.

"Senpai, you really love your mother...." Mitsuhide looked at the back of Yoshiharu while shedding tears.

But, like Yoshiharu is being angry to herself, Nobuna can't utter a single word.

"Uahhhhhh! I don't believe it! Though I want to, but I can't! Have you been poisoned by your own mother? Do you ever have the experience of being afraid of being killed by your own mother that you can't even sleep at night? Sagara, you don't understand me at all!"

While tears keep falling, Masamune kept hitting at Yoshiharu's chest.

"Bontenmaru suffered such things when she is still so young? So that's why she is saying things like destroying Japan due to the Book of Revelations. Someone like me who is in a good family can never console the heart of this fellow....."

Yoshiharu notices the troubles of the sengoku daimyos and finally feels his own limit.

Masamune isn't at the age where she can think for herself independently like Nobuna.

Yoshiharu can only carress the back of Masamune who is weeping at his chest.

To stifle her own sobs, Kojurou covered her mouth.

But, Nobuna came over at this moment.

She stopped Masamune's hand who is hitting Yoshiharu while saying in a calm tone.

"....Right now, you can still reconcile with your mother . Before becoming a demon lord, you should hurry and return to your mother.... Bontenmaru."

".....Hoo....Hoo....Hooo."

"If it's demon lords, one is enough. You must never kill your own brother. You'll really become a demon lord. You're still young, now isn't the age to bear such a sin yet . You should just give the terrible job of being a demon lord to me."

A gentle but cold tone, like she had given up on something as she made her resolve.

"......Oda Nobuna.... You planned to abandon your mother.....?"

"Yes. I'm different from you, I'm an adult already. So I can still take it. Though I have been troubled all this while but right now, I have the resolve to be scolded by everyone for being the "Demon lord of the Sixth Realm". So, I hope that you can live on through a life that I can't choose."

".....I understand.... Oda Nobuna, you're really something."

Oi Nobuna, what's this about? The uneasy Yoshiharu wants to say something but Nobuna shook her head and stopped him.

While consoling Magoichi, she said, "Date commander, let the Saika clan cover your tracks. Hurry and return to Yonezawa! I will never let the Kantou army strike at you! " as she took on the most dangerous job.

"Hooo, Hooo.... You really want to help me? You are just a mercenary?"

"Leave it to us! Isn't this the best chance for you to reconcile with your mother? It's something like this that gets me motivated! Don't waste the good intentions Yoshiharu-san and the rest have for you!"

Magoichi picked up the big arquebus Yatagarasu singlehandedly as she pressed it on the sobbing Bontenmaru, asking her to head out.

Bontenmaru climbed onto her horse with Kojurou's help.

"Everyone, retreat~! Mo...Mother~! Bontenmaru is coming to save you now~!" Along with a weak shout, Masamune rode her horse and rushed out of the camp.

The target is the main base Yonezawa, the objective is to save Mother who is at the frontlines of the battle against Mogami's army.

"Sagara Yoshiharu! If Date Masamune can save Mother and chase that fox away, I will send an envoy! I will definitely send an envoy to thank you! That will be the condition for retreating, how about it?"

What will I be asked to do? Bontenmaru is still a child so she should not have much to do with I who has women troubles. Thinking about this, Yoshiharu relaxed slightly.

"Oi! Find me if you have the time! You must reconcile with your mother!" Yoshiharu waved his hand while saying his farewells to Masamune.

Kojurou shouted frantically, "Hime, don't leave me behind~!" while chasing after her. The Oshu foot soldiers were saying, "Though I don't know what had happened, but we can finally go home." "Is this a dream?" "It's already the season for planting seeds." as they started preparations for going home.

"Though chasing after them is what Houjou will do, but can they really break through the serious Saika clan!? "

After sending off Yoshiharu and the rest to Odawara castle, she starts preparing for a fight too.

Totally unlike someone who is trying to survive a crisis, a spirit full of abnormal excitement.

For Bontenmaru and Magoichi-nee, Yoshiharu wants to rush back to stop the Kantou army from chasing them as he is riding back with all his might.

There isn't anytime to rest. They have to rush back to help Mount Toragozen.

While speeding towards Odawara castle, Mitsuhide asked Yoshiharu, "Though we had prepared to die, but such an ending is the best. But, Senpai, you're really into your mother, huh~!"

Mitsuhide smiled very cheerfully.

"It... It's not like that. In the warring states, there are many quarrels among father and son, and between brothers... It's different from the era that I was in. But, I feel that human nature is the same regardless of whether if it's in the sengoku era or the modern era. It's just that in the era of mass killing, the relationship between family members has become much more crazy. In all eras, there won't be a mother who doesn't loves her own child. No matter how cold they are normally, they definitely love their own child in a corner of their hearts. That's what I think.

"Sagara-shi who is so obsessed with his mother, in terms of modern language, it's roricon, right?"

Out comes Goemon's voice from god knows where.

"No, it's "mazacon"[6]! It's not lolicon at all! Oi! I'm not a mazacon!"

"Oh. Mazacon, huh? The modern language is really hard to understand."

TL Note: From this part onwards, the chinese TL had forgotten to translate this. I will translate it with my inferior knowledge of moonspeak. Pardon me for any mistakes, as there will definitely be lots of mistakes, some sentences might even have their entire meaning changed.

During the trip back to Odawara castle, Nobuna didn't say much at all, which is quite rare.

Yoshiharu who she had thought dead was alive and they had reunited.

With this, they can finally help Mount Toragozen. With the threat of Mount Toragozen falling gone, they can attack Asai Asakura.

After ending the long stagnating period of stalemate, she can stabilize her position as the ruler of the capital. It's a big step towards her dream of Tenka Fubu.

But, in the depths of Nobuna's heart, waves of pain continue to torment her.

Without the reinforcements of Uesugi Kenshin, the Asai clan will be destroyed. No, I will be the one who will destroy them with my own hands. To realize the dream of Tenka Fubu, I have no choice but to do this.

And with that comes the end of the sad romance between Asai Nagamasa and my brother, Nobusumi. It will definitely be so.

After that, the relationship between Nobuna and Nobusumi's mother, Tsuchida Gozen will most likely deteriorate further.

Stepping all over her brother's love due to her ambition of Tenka Fubu, how will she scold her?

When she returned miraculously from the victory at Okehazama, Nobuna was chased out by her mother.

No matter how much she achieved, how high she rose in her rank, she received no praises or compliments from her mother.

If the romance of Nobusumi was ended in a tragic way by her.....

"But when a child like Bontenmaru asked if I'm the demon lord, I answered her honestly. I can bear with being the demon lord, if it's for the dream of Tenka Fubu, a thing like mother's love..... But, I don't want to hurt Kanjuurou. What should I do?"

Nobuna (Do I really have the right to rule the world?) was troubled. The pain of wanting to be loved by her mother, along with the wounds in her heart, she knows very well about it. But the act of destroying the Asai Asakura will cause an even bigger wound in her heart.

And that wound, Yoshiharu can never heal it by himself

The reason why is because Yoshiharu is a guy.

No matter how Yoshiharu likes her, she will feel uneasy. "The reason why Yoshiharu might like other girls might be because she might have to kill her own mother some day." Nobuna noticed.

"Yeah. The only one who will treat me gently for real is Matsunaga Danjo, just like how a real mother will treat me....."

This pain of mine, do Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide notice it?

The both of them had been showered with their mother's love since young, they might not understand even a little of what I'm feeling now.

What if, in the end the girl that Yoshiharu ends up with is a girl without a big hole in her heart like mine.....

What if it's Juubei who is filled with her mother's love.....

It's because that Yoshiharu can't return to his era that he can't meet with his mother. The girl who can heal that loneliness of his isn't me who wishes for a mother's love from the bottom of her heart but Juubei who knows about a mother's love.

With that, no matter how we wish for it, the days where Yoshiharu and I become husband and wife will never come.....

As she ponders in her head these dark thoughts, she whips her horse forwards.

"Everyone. We have to stop Houjou Ujiyasu from chasing them. We don't have much time left. Hurry up!" Yoshiharu's cheerful voice rang out.

"Roger" Mitsuhide replied in response.

I want to trust my mother. I want to reconcile with her. I want Yoshiharu to like me more. But, I'm stepping on a path of no return, the path of Tenka Fubu.

Nobuna rides forward.

Yoshiharu looks at the back of Nobuna while worrying silently.

"She looks pitiful... Nobuna.... Like she will become lonelier the closer we are to Tenka Fubu. She didn't say a thing yet her back looks like she is crying. How I wish I can hug her right now"

TL Note: End of self translated part

The Oshu army started to retreat, Takeda Shingen and the four heavenly kings welcomed Nobuna and her gang .

"Sagara Yoshiharu! To think that you're still alive! That's good! That's the best! Ahahaha!"

"As expected of you! You escaped from such a place! A role model for Kosaka Danjo!"

"You're really remarkable. Oda Nobuna and Akechi Mitsuhide too, both of you actually charged into the enemy's camp and chased them off. You are the pride of samurais!"

"......I'm so relieved....."

"Listen to me! I Naitou Masatoyo am preparing a feast, everyone come and help me out! Please, don't ignore me! "

Among them, Takeda Shingen is extremely elated as she had totally turned back to Katsuchiyo.

"This is really the best! I thought that I had lost the successor of Kansuke, as my eyes turned dark in an instant! Don't rush to the front in the future all by yourself, you got it!?"

"Ah, Ahh, Katsuchiyo-chan? Do...Don't bury my face in your breasts. I...I can't breathe!"

"Let's not care about ranks today and bottoms up! There's nothing more happy than this! Hahaha!"

Shingen's elated look was expressed fully by her beaming face.

Tears are close to flowing out.

"You're really the man from the heavens. My troubles are finally solved. What kind of reward do you want? Don't hold it in and just say whatever you want!"

"I...I just hope that you can ally with Nobuna. There isn't any time left, it's best that we do the alliance right now!"

"No problem! But, other than that, the reward of being the advisor under the Takeda clan, say whatever you want!? It's ok if you want to have all five of us?"

"Advisor-sama, what else do you wish for, do say it out!!!!"

"Don't be like that, Nobuna is right behind me! I don't want my head to fall off yet!"

Towards the less than proper actions of Saru, Nobuna and Mitsuhide who were extremely unpleased were pushed to a side by Takeda and her generals. Everyone was surrounding Yoshiharu as they hugged while congratulating him.

The Takeda clan soldiers who were demoralized were all shouting "The advisor has come back alive!" "The Oshu army has retreated! Victory is ours!" "Though we lost due to being careless, but it's time for us to let them taste bitterness!" "We must defeat them next time!" as their morale recovers immediately.

During this period of time, Nobuna and Mitsuhide were totally ignored.

"This fellow.... What's with this~! She's too close with Saru! Should I kill her right here? Juubei."

"The numbers are a little too much. And, if we want to kill Takeda Shingen, even if it's me Juubei, it will be quite hard... Nobuna-sama."

Like this, in the hall of Odawara castle, Takeda Shingen and Oda Nobuna finally made an alliance.

As for the reason why Masamune retreated, Nobuna did not tell the specific reason to Shingen and Ujiyasu.

If she said it out, she has to mention the relationship between Masamune and her mother. Letting others know about her own trouble wouldn't be Masamune's wish.

"Ahh, you guys are still alive? You even made that Oshu brat retreat. If so, let us hurry and see that pathetic look of the Oshu army retreating. I can't let them think that they can just leave Odawara castle like this, I must definitely let them lose the ability to attack again!"

Because Houjou Ujiyasu wants to chase after the Oshu army, the more they can't say the reason why Masamune retreats.

If they were delayed from returning due to being pursued, Masamune's mother Yoshihime might die. The "arquebus cavalry" that Saika Magoichi leads might be in danger too. It's ok if the Houjou army was destroyed by Magoichi but if the Takeda cavalry was wounded, that would totally not be worth it.

But, noticing that compared to Masamune, Nobuna is the greater threat, Ujiyasu made the decision of "Then let's give up on the idea of chasing them!" to Nobuna conclusion of not pursuing them.

At the same time, Ujiyasu who was supposed to be signing the peace treaty with Shingen and Nobuna said " I have something on" and ran off somewhere.

Ujiyasu entered the secret room of Odawara castle and rang the bell, calling the head of Fuma Kotarou.

The heads of the biggest ninja group in Kantou had been called Kotarou for all generations.

This Kotaru had totally hide his real identity under his ninja garb even in the secret room.

"Oda Nobuna, this person is different from other sengoku daimyo, there's a fundamental difference. If I

don't finish her off, I might be killed by her hands in the distant future. Should we kill her right here?" Ujiyasu have not completely given up the idea of assassinating Nobuna.

"The time isn't ripe right now. Without a good chance, it's hard for us to move."

The voice of Kotarou isn't like a guy or girl, a very strange voice.

"So as to say there isn't any way we can do it in Odawara castle?"

"That Akechi Juubei is a very remarkable person. Even if we succeed, we will just cause the fury of Takeda Shingen. That woman likes to fight it out fairly in the battle field. If they break off all ties with the Houjou clan right here, we will be in a corner."

".....In contrast, it will be good if we can form an anti Nobuna alliance with Takeda Shingen in the centre. Or, if we use Uesugi Kenshin...."

"Should we drag out the alliance ceremony till the falling of Mount Toragozen?"

"That can't do. The two of them will definitely ignore me and form the alliance as they return back to the battlefield."

"If that's the case, we should be the middleman between them and form good relations with the both of them?"

".....We can only do that, no matter how unwilling I am . But that Yoshiharu, I must kill him no matter what! Kotarou, arrange more men around Yoshiharu, once there's a chance..... I'm counting on you!"

"Hime.... If it's because of the mongolian spot on your butt... After another few years, with the growing of the body, that spot will definitely vanish...."

"Those who have seen it must die! If I'm to wait till I grow up, the image of me being a ravishing warrior will be all gone! I don't care how many years it takes, you have to kill him!"

Using an emotionless tone, Kotarou suggested to Ujiyasu, "Wanting to kill Sagara Yoshiharu is too easy. But that Oda Nobuna and Akechi Mitsuhide's attitudes towards him are too weird. For just a retainer, the both of them are willing to risk their lives and charge into the

Date clan's main camp.... The reason for this, do you have any idea?" Ujiyasu have a sudden inspiration.

"Kotarou.... Though I suspected that too, but maybe.... the both of them like Sagara Yoshiharu?"

"You're absolutely right! The both of them like Sagara Yoshiharu."

"Oda Nobuna actually...? That Saru? This is unbelievable, but now that you mention it, it seems to be so!" Ujiyasu nodded and said.

"Kotarou, if this is the case, it's better if we let Sagara Yoshiharu live on! Isn't making the Oda clan split apart our dream!? Hohoho."

"I got it. How about this plan?"

Kotarou approached Ujiyasu and whisper into her ears . After listening, Ujiyasu laughed coldly and said, "Let's do it!"

"But, Sagara Yoshiharu and Oda Nobuna really have such a relationship between the two of them? I want to confirm it myself."

"I understand."

Kotarou turned his body and disappeared in front of Ujiyasu without a sound.

Because the middleman Houjou Ujiyasu wasn't around, the alliance ceremony cannot go on. Takeda Shingen and Oda Nobuna ignored Ujiyasu and signed on the contract as they exchanged them.

Ujiyasu who had finally finished the discussion with Kotarou in the secret room said, "I hope you didn't ignore the middleman and sign it just like that." as she reads through the contents of the contract.

"You are the one who suddenly disappeared without a word. You've been gone a long time, where did you go!?"

"It must be the toilet! This fellow has always been pale and low in body temperature. A body type of easy bowels! Hahahaha."

Shingen... Just you wait... While suppressing the anger, Ujiyasu continues to read through the contract.

"The duration of the alliance is one month. Takeda Shingen will delay Uesugi Kenshin in Echigo and stop

their tracks for a period of a month. But this alliance will end after one month. If so, Sagara Yoshiharu will....."

Not caring at all, Shingen cheerfully drank the tea while saying, "You wish to attack Odani castle, right? Won't you need Sagara Yoshiharu? Bring him along then, I'm lending him to you."

"When did Saru become your retainer!? Saru is mine! Don't be doing favors for people anyway you like, ok!?"

Nobuna took the teacup beside her and is going to throw it at Shingen but was stopped by Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide immediately.

Using cold glares to observe the energetic Nobuna, Ujiyasu (As expected, this woman.....) was even more sure of what she's thinking.

"If you don't conquer Odani castle during the period when are you allied with the Takeda clan, Uesugi Kenshin will definitely attack Omi. If that becomes the case, you can ally yourself with me again by just giving Sagara Yoshiharu away. If Yoshiharu takes on the job of being the alpha male of the Takeda clan, whether it's 5 years or 10 years, I will agree to the alliance. Hahahaha!"

Shingen does not have plans to extend the alliance of a month at all. She does not wish to let Nobuna have too much of an advantage and she has not given up on Sagara Yoshiharu too.

"I'm not lending Saru to you! If he died while on your side, I'm going to be troubled!"

"Haha, how can he die so easily. It's the same for the retreat of Masamune, it's actually the achievement of Sagara Yoshiharu! Don't hide it anymore, Sagara Yoshiharu is the man from the heavens!"

".....Well, half of it is Saru's achievement too. But, I contributed too!"

"Really? Sounds fishy."

"Yeah! Takeda Shingen, though we don't have much of a relationship, but Bontenmaru and I get along well with each other. She's almost like my younger sister."

"Well, you two are similar, demon lord sisters anyway. "

The giggling duo, Katsuchiyo-chan and Nobuna might be unexpectedly getting along... Just when Yoshiharu started to think that naively...

Shingen's expression suddenly changed to become much more fierce.

Like a fierce tiger, she looks on savagely at Nobuna.

Of course, Nobuna had bent her back, not retreating a step at all.

"Oda Nobuna, I'm never going to obey you. I'm just not letting my rival Uesugi Kenshin move ahead of me, that's why I'm helping out. The next time we meet, we will fight it out. I'm not giving up on both the world and Yoshiharu. It's only now that we coexist peacefully."

I can't wish for anything else. Nobuna used scorching eyes and glared back.

Looking at such a Nobuna, Shingen stood up and left.

"......Ahh~.... That scares me.... To think that Katsuchiyo-chan turning to Shingen had such a pressure! "

Yoshiharu was scared stiff by the pressure of both of them.

Mitsuhide who was unfazed even at such a tense situation said to Yoshiharu with a non-caring face, " Senpai, you're embarrassing."

"To...Too scary.... Takeda Shingen and Oda Nobuna are too scary after all! I thought that I could be a general like in the sengoku games, but I was totally crushed by the atmosphere created by the two heroes vying for the world....."

"The senpai now looks like a nobody right now."

"Though I'm indignant about it, but I can't retort to this ....."

After confirming the seal on the contract, Ujiyasu revealed a cold smile.

"My dream is to rule over Kantou. I have totally no interest in Kyoto. Fight on to your heart's content, the both of you! If Uesugi Kenshin joins the fray too, no one will have the energy for Kantou anymore."

Yoshiharu couldn't guess at what Ujiyasu was thinking at all.

Nobuna seems like she doesn't want Ujiyasu to do as she pleases.

"Houjou Ujiyasu! I'm not going to let Kantou be independent. After I'm finished with the capital and Kansai, next up will be Kantou! Now that the namban countries are roaming the world, Japan must be an independent country! Prepare yourself, Houjou Ujiyasu!"

Facing Nobuna's declaration of battle, Ujiyasu smiled coldly and answered, "Hoho, how arrogant you are. Seems like I will be killed by you the next time we meet. But, do you think you can live on till then?"

Yoshiharu's heart gave a huge leap. There's no way for Ujiyasu to know of the "Incident at Honnouji" in the future, but...

"With that fiery temper of yours, I won't feel weird if you are killed anytime in the future. You better do some meditation and fix that temper of yours."

Ujiyasu seems to be planning something, but both Nobuna and Yoshiharu did not notice it at all.

"Hoho, I won't be assassinated so simply, idiot. You planned to kill me all this while, right? But seems like you have failed till now. You should understand by now, shouldn't you?"

"Before a good chance appears, assassination is a definite bad choice. But... Other than assassination, humans have other reasons of death!"

"You too, though you always said that Odawara castle will never be invaded, but never drop your guard!"

"You can relax about that. Odawara castle will never be invaded. Both Takeda Shingen and Uesugi Kenshin have no way to invade it, you think you can? With the Owari soldiers as my opponent, I can hold out for a hundred years. Hoho, Oda Nobuna, let me tell you something, listen up. The victor of a battle can't be counted as a victor. Only those who live on to the last are considered to be real victors..... Hohoho."

While furiously emitting a "Uhhhh" sound, Nobuna turn her gaze away from Ujiyasu and looked at the calm Sagami bay.

When one look at nature from Odawara castle, one will feel indifferent from all the battles in the sengoku era . This view is really vast and spectacular.

"When my Azuchi castle is completed, I can view such scenery every night with Yoshiharu. But, will my dream really come true?"

At this moment, the only one to appear in Nobuna's dream is Yoshiharu. Of course, Ujiyasu had definitely deciphered something from the melancholic expression of Nobuna's.

But, Yoshiharu started to have a feeling that after this, they had to face a strong enemy like Houjou Ujiyasu who is totally different from Kenshin and Shingen. He had no mood to think about Azuchi castle.

"According to history, after Oda Nobunaga died in the Incident of Honnouji, the world was ruled by Tokichirou-jii-san, so as to say, Toyotomi Hideyoshi. Jii-san fixed the relationship with the nobles in Kyoto

and became the Kampaku. But, the final victor is Tokugawa Ieyasu who resides in Kantou! Hideyoshi-jii-san launched a huge battle at Korea after he takes over the reigns of Japan. Both samurais and people are tired out by this. Only the Tokugawa Ieyasu at Kantou stored his strength during these times and obtained the world after Hideyoshi-jii-san died."

Well, this world's Tokugawa Ieyasu is still using the name of "Matsudaira Motoyasu", and she does not seem as shrewd. But we have to consider the possibility of Houjou Ujiyasu replacing Tokugawa Ieyasu. For the dream of Nobuna sailing through the seas, we can't let our guard down towards this evil woman. Yoshiharu fell into deep thoughts.

Not being disadvantageous even when figting with Uesugi Kenshin and Takeda Shingen. Expanding her territory even when she's battling with them, who else can do it? Houjou Ujiyasu is such a person.

"An opponent who they will meet in Kantou soon. But before that, we have absolutely no idea what the other party is plotting... What a formidable opponent."

"What are you mumbling, Sagara Yoshiharu. Listen, you have seen the secret of my butt, I will definitely kill you! It's the first time I receive such humiliation from a guy. If you wish to live longer, don't tell anyone. Got it?"

Ujiyasu got near to Yoshiharu and used a volume that only Yoshiharu could hear and said.

Yoshiharu "Cough cough cough" started coughing.

"Oi, Saru? What's that about the secret on Ujiyasu's butt? Nobuna knitted her lips.

Mitsuhide "Senpai, you... ac...actu...actually flirts right in front of this fiancé!" became furious too.

But, Ujiyasu smiled as if she had found out about something.

Yoshiharu had no way to answer Nobuna's question at all.

If he said it out, he will really be killed by Ujiyasu.

"Don't~! Don't tell anyone~! What's on my butt is a secret only to Yoshiharu and me~! Hoho."

The change of expression on Nobuna and Mitsuhide's face was all taken in by Ujiyasu's eyes.

".....How troublesome! I have already died once, spare me!"

"Nah. If you say it out, I will really ask you to pay for looking at my butt!"

"You...You're not going to poison me, are you? But there shouldn't be anything to fear if it's poison. Since there's a poison scientist in the Oda clan, Matsunaga Hisahide."

"Poisoning is just too inelegant. I will send Fuma ninjas to do things like kidnapping in the streets. Then, the two of us will have a wonderful alone time by ourselves. My interest is in domesticating pets. Hohoho."

"Wa...Wait a minute. Ujiyasu-san. Why are you taking out the whip? What are you doing? That whip is....."

"Sagara Yoshiharu, this is the whip I've prepared for you in the bedroom. Look foward to it."

"You are a super S! Ujiyasu-san."

"Oh, Dou S? What does that mean in monkey language ? Hoho."

"No... Not that. Ujiyasu-san! Eh, anyway, why am I using polite language all this while?"

A deep love like that of Magoichi-nee is hard to accept but cold glare like that by a super S... Rather than troublesome, it's terrifying... The spot on her butt will disappear after she grows up... Is it that serious? Yoshiharu sighed.

Nobuna's eyes narrowed as she glares at Yoshiharu and Ujiyasu who was curled up in a ball angrily.

"Then, let us head back to Gifu castle now. We need to lead the defending soldiers there to reinforce Mount Toragozen. Our greatest enemy right now is time!"

"Correct. Oda Nobuna, your biggest enemy right now is time. With the passing of time, your situation will deteriorate more and more. Sagara Yoshiharu is that bomb. And I'm the one who will send you that bomb." Ujiyasu put on a daring smile.

Through putting herself right in the middle of Nobuna /Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu, she had confirmed that

Sagara Yoshiharu is the biggest weakness of Oda Nobuna.

"The immoral romance with her own retainer. And her love rival is her right hand man, Mitsuhide. So, what kind of a good show will they put up for me? I'm looking forward to it. Hoho."

On the other side of the story.

Totomi's Hamamatsu castle.

It can't be counted as a castle, just a suddenly built house-like building.

Mikawa's daimyo Matsudaira Motoyasu had shifted the base of operations of Totomi to this Hamamatsu castle.

"Achoo!"

"What is it? Hime?"

Matsudaira Motoyasu who is looking at the sea from the highest point of Hamamatsu castle suddenly sneezed , on her side, Hattori Hanzou said in concern.

"Who knows? Someone must be talking about me."

"Anyway, recently, both the Takeda clan or the Oda clan seem to have totally forgotten about Hime.... Am I wrong?"

"No~ The Matsudaira clan who is right in the middle of the Takeda clan and Oda clan will not be forgotten~"

"....I kept having the bad feeling that the Takeda clan and Oda clan had forgotten about the existence of Hime and signed an alliance treaty by themselves.

"Hanzou~ How can such a thing possibly happen~? If things really become like that, the Matsudaira clan will be stuck in the middle and lose all foothold~ How can Kichi-nee-sama forget about my existence and sign an alliance treaty with Takeda Shingen-sama~ Ahahahaha."

"Yeah! If that really happens, the Takeda clan can just take the territories of the Matsudaira clan as they like. Such a thing will never happen. Hohoho."

.....Totally not noticing that they had been forgotten about by Nobuna, Matsudaira Motoyasu who is still here smiling.

The only fortunate thing is, Takeda Shingen is currently preparing for a serious battle with Uesugi Kenshin and had forgotten totally about Matsudaira Motoyasu.

"But Hime-sama, is it really ok to shift our base to this torn down castle?"

"It's ok, Hanzou~ That gag "Glasses, my glasses" which was sold to Honbyo temple earned us quite alot of money~ It was a really good deal~ Hohoho~"

"What!? That biggest humiliation of the Matsudaira clan "Glasses, my glasses" was actually sold for a big amount of money!? As expected of Hime-sama, you're really shrewd.... No, it's stingy... No, Hime-sama is a good dealer!"

"Let's use that money to renovate Hamamatsu castle, and save the rest. Hohoho~"

"If we come out with a new gag, we can save even more money. We might not even finish counting them."

"Yeah, Hanzou~ From today onwards, we should invent gags~"

Compared to the fact that Yoshiharu is indeed from the future, it's uncertain about Matsudaira Motoyasu's future.

All in all, the dream of being compared to the abnormally strong Houjou Ujiyasu and defeated by Matsudaira Motoyasu, she who had started on inventing boring gags with Hanzou as her partner as she dreams on getting rich by selling gags to Honbyo temple will not come for now.

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/

Chapter 6 : Death in Odani Castle

At Mount Toragozen full of echoes of shouting.

Nobusumi saw it.....

He saw Hanbei coughing blood.

The battle was ongoing but Hanbei's illness takes a turn to the worst. Nobusumi put Hanbei down on the western bed bought from Namban while desperately caring for her.

"Hanbei, how.....!!"

".....cough....cough....."

"My master's sickness, please do not let anyone know of it. Especially Yoshiharu, if this is spread out, I will kill you."

Zenki bare his fangs at Nobusumi while putting his moist hands on Hanbei's forehead to lower down her temperature.

"I won't say anything. I have been reflecting on my big mouth. This crisis too, if I hadn't told Mitsuhide anything

.... I will definitely not say anything.... But, why did Hanbei fall so sick? What's going on?"

Hanbei coughed while revealing a gentle smile.

To not make Nobusumi worry, she had been working hard.

".....must finish my work on time."

"Work? What work?"

"Yes, a work that can only be completed by omyoujis. For Nobuna-sama and Yoshiharu-san, I must complete it no matter what.... cough...cough."

"Master, don't say anything anymore. For now, just rest a little."

"But, the maze has already been broken through. After that, the countermeasures right now is....."

"No, master's body can no longer take it."

Nobusumi had not noticed the actual job that Hanbei must complete even at the expense of her life.

But, there are things right now that even Nobusumi can do.

That is, to take up his spear and enter the battle. He must protect the base at Mount Toragozen.

Just sitting down like this won't protect the base.

The reliable Stone Sentinel Maze had already been broken through.

The main force of the Odani castle is currently attacking the main camp of Mount Toragozen.

It's time for them to launch a counterattack.

Nobusumi put on his namban armor, wore his red cloak and got on the horse.

"Aneue and Saru will definitely return. Mitsuhide will be with them too. As long as we can hold on to this base, it's our victory. But Hanbei can no longer work! Now isn't the time to think up strategies, I will lead the troops and strike at Odani castle!"

Nobusumi made up his mind. Now he can only abandon all thoughts of death and hope for the best.

"The reason why the enemy keeps attacking without any concern for damage on their side is because they know that the reinforcements of Uesugi Kenshin will arrive soon. If we retreat from Mount Toragozen, we won't be able to stop Kenshin from heading south. Attack , attack thoroughly. We must let the Asai Asakura forces see our resolve in never backing down. Shikigami-san, I'm leaving Hanbei in your hands!"

"Oh, you're quite manly now.."

Zenki gave a fleeting smile.

"Isn't that obvious? Though my interest is in crossdressing, but I'm definitely a man! Don't let Hanbei die now!"

"Your legs are trembling."

"Uhh, that's because of excitement!"

Now is the time to fulfill the promise with Oichi.

Though Nobusumi doesn't know how to fight and doesn't like fighting, but there are times that a man has to fight.

And, the young girl Hanbei has been fighting on despite being so sickly, he isn't a man if he doesn't fight right now.

(Like the time at the Retreat of Kanegasaki when Saru volunteered to protect the rear. If I don't fight right now, I can't be counted as a man. I don't even have the right to receive Oichi! I will be the one to protect Hanbei!)

Nobusumi waved the command flag.

"All troops charge down from the top! We will break through the enemy formation with speed and head straight to Odani castle! Don't care about the maze as it will hinder our movements. Destroy all of them like how we destroy castle walls, full speed ahead!"

At the same time he gave an all out attack order, Nobusumi himself charge onwards.

Swinging her spear with all her might, Inuchiyo who was surrounded by the enemy and Shibata Katsuie who had turned into a demon at the foremost frontlines saw the scene of Nobusumi charging forwards.

"......That Nobusumi, he's like a vicious demon...."

"DON'T LET THE ODA CLAN'S ACTING COMMANDER IN CHIEF DIE! ALL FORCES, ATTACK! TARGET: ODANI CASTLE!"

Due to the absence of Nobuna, the foot soldiers of the Oda army who had lost their morale at the sight of the maze being broken through suddenly had their morale recovered.

"That carefree crossdressing Nobusumi-chan actually....."

"He is full of fighting spirit!"

"That Uiroumochi retainer actually turned into a tiger!"

"Like what we expect from the brother of the Hime-sama, too cool!"

"We're following!"

In contrast, the Asakura army's morale is on a fall.

They had not thought that the opponent would counterattack.

"We can't win even if we found the exit of the maze?"

"They destroyed their own maze and started attacking! "

"Their commander Oda Nobuna isn't around, why are they that strong!?"

The distance between Odani castle and Mount Toragozen is as near as that of the nose and eyes.

There's only flat ground between the two.

In this narrow flat ground, the two armies began their chaotic battle.

Bullets flying everywhere, arrows came down like rain . The sounds of clashes between spears were echoing everywhere.

Originally, the Asai clan's Omi soldiers were stronger than the Owari soldiers.

And, the good news of "Oda Nobuna isn't around." " Hanbei's maze has been broken through." "Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin will soon be here." had been coming through.

By right, the Oda army that Nobusumi leads will most likely be instantly destroyed by these narrow grounds.

But, due to the impact of Hanbei's coughing blood, and the thought that since Nobuna and Yoshiharu have not returned, "if I still care about my life right now, I won't have the right to meet Oichi!", like a changed man full of fighting spirit, Nobusumi struck hard at the enemy formations and so, the Oda army was once again saved from the fate of being destroyed.

At this time, the Oda army had already started to suppress the Asai Asakura allied forces.

The belief of "Victory will come once we break through the maze" by the Asai Asakura army was totally destroyed by Nobusumi who had become a berserker.

This isn't like what a substitute should do.

Nobusumi himself did not know that there's such strength hidden in his small body.

Even at Anegawa, when he was fighting alone with Oichi(Asai Nagamasa), he himself had made the resolve to lose.

He had totally not thought that he could win.

But, this is different.

He has to win no matter what.

He must not lose the camp at Mount Toragozen.

He can't let that young girl die right here.

If Hanbei dies here, how can he face Yoshiharu?

When the thought of protecting Hanbei sprouted in Nobusumi's heart, the interior of Nobusumi seems to have changed.

(I finally understand now the reason why Oichi didn't choose me. The me previously can't be counted as a man at all. It's just a child being protected by Aneue, Katsuie and Oichi. But, I'm different now! This time, I must protect Hanbei!)

Katsuie and Inuchiyo arrived at Nobusumi's side.

"Acting commander-in-chief, remarkable spirit! We will definitely win if this goes on! We will open a path for you, just charge on ahead like this!"

".....Agreed."

"Hahaha, it's better if Katsuie uses a more girly way to talk. Such rough words, you might not really find a partner?"

"Ahh... Re..Rea...Really!? But...But I'll be bullied if I'm too girly on the battlefield!"

"Even if your tone change, a demon will remain as a demon. Will you be bullied? The enemy will all run after they see Katsuie."

"What? I...Is me being girly too hard, Inu!?"

"....O-inu-sama."

"Isn't your headdress a tiger!?"

".....to prove that dogs are better than tigers."

Finally, the Asai army, as well as the Asakura army started to retreat.

The Oda army that Nobusumi is leading rushed towards Odani castle in one go.

But, the natural fortress Odani castle can't be conquered just by brute strength alone.

And, the actual commander of the enemy is Asakura Yoshikage.

He's a guy who has the ambition of catching Nobuna alive and bringing her back to Ichijodani.

"This is what they commonly call desperate measures, but to think that a substitute can do that to such an extent ."

Asakura Yoshikage who had lead his Asakura army down from Odani castle and prepared a formation at the front of Mount Toragozen thought of a plan.

"We are winning this battle! After listening to the report of Oda Nobuna not being in the camp, I had an impossible thought of "Oda Nobuna abandoning her ambition to conquer the world and elopeing with Sagara Yoshiharu". Now that both sides are in heated battle, the soldiers' analysis skills had weakened due to the excitement! So, like me who had fallen in love, we are susceptible to rumors."

It's extremely abnormal that Oda Nobuna is absent in such an important battle. It's precisely because of the anomaly that such rumors are extremely effective. Asakura Yoshikage believed.

"Ask the soldiers to shout! Oda Nobuna and Sagara Yoshiharu have abandon the Oda clan and eloped, they're not coming back!"

Correct.

The suspicious relationship between the two of them had been slowly spreading that even amongst the Asai Asakura allied forces.

Especially when the soldiers of the Oda clan know all the more how Oda Nobuna dotes on Sagara Yoshiharu.

The rumors of the Christmas kiss had been widely spread in the army.

And so, this type of baseless rumors works extremely well.

While having a sinister smile, Yoshikage orders all his troops to shout "Oda Nobuna has abandoned the Oda clan and eloped."

"The soldiers of both armies will likely to take this as real. Right now, both armies' strength is equal. If that's the case, the victor will be decided by morale. The side with the lower morale will lose."

If Asai Nagamasa is at Asakura Yoshikage's side, she might have shouted, "Don't play around with other people's love!" as she pulled her sword out to cut off Yoshikage's head.

But, the place that Asai Nagamasa is standing now is the main hall of Odani castle that can view the whole situation. Now is the time to calculate the amount of leftover forces to send out.

If the situation becomes advantageous, they will rush down in one breath to decimate the Oda army.

And so, Yoshikage's plan started to take effect. At the side, Tsuchimikado Hisanaga played his flute while saying "I've no idea what plans he has. I'm just a kid, I don't get this at all."

"Hime-sama and Saru eloped together?"

"They won't be coming back?"

"It must be a lie!"

"But that Saru is actually missing!"

"Don't tell me.... they....."

"....Seems like a Hime daimyo and retainer can never be joined together."

"And so the two of them, unable to resist their love have joined their hands together and eloped.... It might be true."

The whole Oda army had been shaken.

The formation starts to fall into chaos.

At such a narrow grounds having a chaotic battle, if the morale were to drop even slightly, the whole army will suffer heavy losses. The pursuing of the Oda army stopped.

"Idiots! How can Aneue and Saru elope!? Everyone, don't be deceived!"

"EHHHHHHH! SA...SA...SA...SA....SARU ELOPED? WITH HIME-SAMA? WHAT'S GOING ON? UWAHHHH!"

"....Katsuie was deceived too. How dumb."

The Oda strikeforce that Nobusumi leads stopped their march on a pathway onwards to Odani castle.

Due to the fuss by the soldiers, they stopped their attack halfway in.

"Now is the time!" At Odani castle, Asai Nagamasa who knows nothing about the situation rushed down from the castle leading her troops.

The young hero of Omi, Saruyashamaru with her bodyguards rushed at the foremost.

Extremely weak, the Oda army was instantly demolished.

Nobusumi didn't get the chance to take a look at Asai Nagamasa as he had fallen from the horse at the start. It's fortunate that the flexible Katsuie picked him up.

".....Uhh, uhh.... It's all finished. I can't get back Oichi.... ? I'm out of ideas....."

On Katsuie's back, Nobusumi wept.

Katsuie and Inuchiyo immediately shouted, "Retreat, RETREAT!" as they wave at everyone to back down.

"N...noo! The enemy is far too strong! If we don't retreat now, we will be decimated!"

".....Katsuie, be girly, more girly!"

"Got it! No, I know! If we don't run away now, everyone is going to be in danger~ Eh~....This... IS THIS THE TIME TO ACT CUTE!?"

But even if we retreat now, they are already at a place at the halfway mark from the peak of Mount Odani, they can't go back to Mount Toragozen even if they want to.

At the narrow grounds between Mount Toragozena and Odani castle, the Asai and Asakura armies are waiting there.

It had become a pincer attack situation already.

And, due to the cavalry that Nagamasa lead rushing down from the top of the mountain, that force couldn't be stopped.

Both Katsuie and Inuchiyo had made their resolve.

"Looks like we're dead? Uhh, even if it's just once, I wish to love someone ~My breasts being rubbed by Saru is the only time I had some relationship with guys I can think of... How irritating~! I don't wanna die!"

".....Before I die... I wanna eat Uiroumochi... Sakura style."

"It's all my fault for giving orders without thinking through.... I'm sorry, everyone...." On Katsuie's back, Nobusumi mumbled. He had not regained consciousness . His brain was still unconscious as he apologized to Katsuie and Hanbei.

"No, it's not Nobusumi's fault. It's due to the enemy using despicable methods like spreading rumors about Hime-sama abandoning everyone and escaping! It seems to be the doing of Asakura Yoshikage! .....Ahh~No~ Once again, my tone isn't girly. Eh..."

While swinging her spear, Katsuie alternates her face between fury and smiling as she seems very busy.

"Anyway! We must not let Nobusumi be killed! Inu, clear a blood path out!"

"....Call me O-inu-sama."

"You aren't a tiger. That's why!"

"......Good tsukomi.... Katsuie can try doing skits."

"If we're able to get out of this mess! There's no harm trying! Ah, nono. I must be girly in my tone... I will try it out, hanya~n~."

".....no one knows whether we can survive this... What's with that 'hanya~n'?"

"Saru taught me the way of speaking for girls in the future. Cute "2 dimensional bishoujos" and future girls

often use 'hanya~n'! You think it's cute? Besides 'hanya~n', there's 'ukyu~', 'umyuu~', 'kyururu~n' or 'fueee~', things like that, there's many cute words in future language."

TL Note: Probably much of this is nonsense, but 'nya~n' and 'fueee~' are actually used.

"....All are sounds from silly girls....."

"Huh? Now that you mention it... That Saru! Is he playing around with me?"

"This might be the last retort in my life." Katsuie smiled.

Inuchiyo nodded wordlessly.

Enemies from all sides slowly moved towards them.

Surrounded by enemies can truly be used to describe their situation.

"We must fight for some time even if it's to let the acting commander escape alone. Charge! ....No, let's go~"

"....Understood."

Katsuie and Inuchiyo rushed forwards at the same time.

With their back towards the Asai Nagamasa troops charging down the mountain, they rushed towards Mount Toragozen at full speed.

But, at the direction of Mount Toragozen, there had long been enemies waiting with spears.

This is their last job.

To allow Nobusumi to break through the encirclement, they used their last strength to strike fiercely.

But, of course, Katsuie wasn't abandoned by the heavens.

At the last moment, the reinforcements arrived.

"Riku! Inuchiyo! I've brought the army from Gifu over to save you guys!"

"Nobuna is nowhere to be found, how can she lead reinforcements over! But it's great that you can arrived at the nick of time!"

"Hmmm. I Akechi Mitsuhide's army at Kyo.... umm.... hasn't arrived yet. I'm sorry. I'm going to gather them now. Other than commit seppuku, I'm willing to take any punishment."

"Though I hate attacking mountain castles, but I have rushed here to help all the way from Ise after hearing that Mitsu-chan disappeared from Kyo. Hurry and thank me."

"Takigawa-sama? Who is Mitsu-chan? Is that me?"

"Isn't that obvious? Mitsuhide, so "Mitsu-chan""

"It's easy to be confusing. So other than "Kumquat" please do not give me any other nicknames, ok?"

""Mitsu-chan", what a dumb nickname."

"....Sagara-senpai, are you looking for trouble?"

The reinforcements of Nobuna finally reached.

Because she already had a 1 month alliance with the eastern enemy, Shingen, so Nobuna had lead almost all the defending soldiers at Gifu over.

And what's weird is, Takigawa who is supposed to be in Ise had brought troops over to meet with Nobuna.

The military strength of the Oda clan was instantly doubled.

"Hime-sama!!!! It's so good that you're alright! You didn't elope with Saru!"

"Wh...What are you talking about, Riku? How can I ever do such a thing!? T...Though... the possibility of Saru kidnapping me isn't zero, but....."

"What, he had almost eloped with Takeda Shingen... Geez, Senpai is really a lecher. Che."

"Everyone listen, Saru and I have returned in good form! Uesugi Kenshin has retreated back to Echigo too! Takeda Shingen has headed out towards Kawanaka Island! The Asai Asakura army no longer has any reinforcements! Now we will finish these two clans in one go!"

OHHHHHHHHHHHH!

All of the Oda army's morale was boosted sky high by Nobuna's energetic announcement.

"We can't do it anymore."

"Let's run away."

"We have been abandoned."

Whereas the morale of the Asai Asakura forces went down immediately.

Especially that sentence of "Uesugi Kenshin won't come anymore" had a huge impact.

The two heroes known throughout the world, Tiger of Kai Takeda Shingen and Dragon of Echigo, Uesugi Kenshin.

The fight between them breaking out again means that the Asai Asakura army can only fight alone now.

And, without the pressure of guarding against the eastern side, the main force of the Oda clan had basically been gathered.

"We have this in the bag!"

"Even if it's Takeda from Anegawa, we're no longer afraid!"

"If they have gathered their full force, even the Matsudaira army can be finished together!"

"Looks like the enemy had all their forces out on the field, now is our chance!"

The situation once again turned around.

When Asakura Yoshikage who had left Odani castle and attacked the main camp of the Oda army at Mount Toragozen first heared about the reports of "Oda Nobuna has returned with her army from Gifu here." "Takeda Shingen has sent out troops towards Kawanaka island." " Uesugi Kenshin has returned to Echigo.", he couldn't believe them at all.

The one who used fake information to affect the enemy from the start is Yoshikage himself.

Plans that he could have thought of, the enemy could definitely have thought of it, isn't it?

Strategies that he could use, won't the enemy use them too?

At this time, Yoshikage was bound by such a thinking pattern.

The weakness of Yoshikage is his inability to be flexible as he can only act according to the plans he had in his brain.

The deceiver has been deceived.

And, this isn't a fake rumor that others had spread, it's just he himself being paranoid, something that didn't exist at all.

Why did Nobuna and Yoshiharu disappear from Mount Toragozen? Yoshikage does not have an answer even to this point.

"Using fake rumors to counter fake rumors, Oda Nobuna? It's unforunate that I won't be deceived."

"If this goes on, Odani castle will be lost. I must first retreat to Ichijodani and find Uesugi Kenshin before returning back here." Yoshikage said as he rode forwards .

Tsuchimikado Hisanaga chased after him on horseback.

"What to do with Asai-san?"

"Let Asai Nagamasa stay here, before I bring the troops from Echigo, she must endure this through."

"Ahh, there isn't any trustworthy ally. It's better if you say something."

"There isn't time for that. I'm going back to Ichijodani alone."

"Staying here any further will just get me killed. I'm going with you. Though I can't summon shikigamis anymore, but I can still protect Asakura-san."

Asakura Yoshikage did not say anything to Asai Nagamasa before retreating from the battlefield.

And, he had even abandoned his own Asakura troops.

But to Asakura Yoshikage, "As long as Uesugi Kenshin comes", this can't be counted as a despicable move of betrayal.

It should be so.

That's how great the name of Uesugi Kenshin is.

Not moved by personal greed, leading the capable Echigo army on terms like righteousness and logic, the god of war Uesugi Kenshin is such an existence.

As long as he can talk to Uesugi Kenshin about the crisis at Odani castle, with Uesugi Kenshin's speed, they can definitely destroy the Oda army in one go.

"Before having Oda Nobuna in my hands, I'll never give up!"

Yoshikage has the last hope of having Uesugi Kenshin coming to help.

On the other side, with Hanbei's instructions, Gouki came to the side of Nobuna and Yoshiharu who were attacking Odani castle.

Gouki brought forth the letter of Hanbei who was lying down in the main camp at Mount Toragozen.

The contents of the letter are...

"Asakura Yoshikage will definitely escape towards Echizen. Leave Odani castle to Yoshiharu-san and Nobusumi-sama, Nobuna-sama should lead her troops straight towards Ichijodani castle. With that, we should be able destroy the Asakura clan."

Very beautiful and smooth words.

Though the letter did not specify precise strategies and movement procedure, but the smart Nobuna can still do all that.

And,

Considering different things, the battle plan that Nobuna is thinking of is basically the same as that suggested by Hanbei.

"Let's do it then."

Nobuna pat her knees on the horse.

Yoshiharu nodded.

"Nobuna. You understand what Hanbei-chan said?"

"Of course. Saru, you have a big responsibility! It should not be a problem to invade Odani castle. But just invading isn't enough. I hope you can give me the ending that I'm expecting. If you can't do it, there won't be any reward~"

"Ahh, I got it. Leave it to me."

"....We must conquer the Odani castle that we can't have during the Battle of Anegawa. And, don't be reckless. I'm relying on you."

"Hmmm, it's because of this that I've come to this world! This time, don't give me an orange and say it's my reward, get it?"

"Of couse not, look forward to it."

The two shared a smile.

At this time, Akechi Mitsuhide is on the way towards Kyo to bring the army over there here and thus wasn't around. It was originally supposed to be a punishment as heavy as committing seppuku, but looks like they can definitely win even without the reinforcements from Kyo .

"Riku! Inuchiyo! We're going to attack Echizen! Saru and Kanjuurou are to continue attacking Odani castle!"

Nobuna swung her horse around and galloped away towards Echizen.

"Why, not going to Odani castle?"

"....It's enough with Yoshiharu and the rest. What....?"

"Hanbei is still hesitating whether to allow the surrender of Asai Nagamasa and Asai Hisamasa! If the both of them don't swear to surrender, I will have to kill them with my own hands, and that won't be easily looked over by Mother. Hanbei actually thought so much for me! And anyway, if it's about Nagamasa, shouldn't the decision lie with Kanjuurou!? It's should be so!"

Hanbei is really a smart individual, to actually think so far ahead for Hime-sama. Katsuie exclaimed. "Eh? Then why do you allow Saru to attack Odani castle?" Katsuie turned her head around.

"And, Hime-sama. Can we really conquer Ichijodani castle with an assault right now?"

"If it's now, we can do it! The main force of Asakura is still fighting at Omi, Ichijodani castle must definitely be empty! Yoshikage must not have believed the fact that Uesugi Kenshin won't be coming to Omi and will definitely have abandoned his companions and gone back to Ichijodani! Those who play with fire will get their fingers burnt. The Asakura army who is fighting here will definitely be depressed with Yoshikage's disappearance! It's our victory in the battle right here!"

"....If one keeps lying, no one will believe him when he's telling the truth.....?"

"Just like that, Inuchiyo. Hanbei is really remarkable. Though I had considered the same strategy but I can't make up my mind. Whether we can finish off Echizen's Asakura clan will be up to us now."

"Ok, go on then, Nobuna! Leave the rest to me and Nobusumi! I will definitely give you the end you like!" Yoshiharu yelled.

"I'm relying on you!"

Nobuna sped on with her horse.

During the Battle at Kanegasaki, due to the counterattack of Asai Asakura, she had almost lost her life.

When she made the decision to allow Yoshiharu to protect her back, Nobuna almost expended all of her strength.

But now, the Asakura clan is as weak as an egg without its shell.

At the last moment, Asakura Yoshikage chose to escape back to his frivolous "Little Kyoto" Ichijodani castle.

Nobuna, Katsuie and Inuchiyo led their troops and followed him.

The army is strong and their morale high.

It's time to take revenge for Kanegasaki.

Without any rest at all, Nobuna, they all set out.

Compared to the Retreat at Kanegasaki, this little fatigue is nothing.

In the Tohoku region, the Owari army is the weakest. Even comparing the whole of Japan, they are one of the weakest. But, their endurance is quite something.

Nobuna had always led her troops around like a flash of lightning, and so, the Oda army was used to it.

Because the main forces of the Asakura army is gathered near Odani castle, Nobuna's army went into an almost empty region..

Finally, she could see Ichijodani castle with her eyes.

Ichijodani castle is a mountain fort.

Like time had stopped, on the top of this mountain, it's like a structure in the Heian era.

According to Nobuna's instincts, Yoshikage must not be at the fortress in the mountains but at his Ichijodani house.

Not shedding any blood to the best of her extent, Nobuna wants to accomplish her Tenka Fubu. Nobuna is currently walking on the path that Yoshiharu had pointed out.

But before that, she does not have the experience in killing the enemy's daimyo yet.

Imagawa Yoshimoto surrendered and became the shogun.

Asai Nagamasa had escaped at Anegawa.

Rokaku Yoshitaka had fled to Koka, Saitou Yoshitatsu had been banished after he was captured. Matsunaga Hisahide had become an important retainer on her side, the Miyoshi three had given up on Settsu as they fled to Shikoku.

But not knowing why, just Asakura Yoshikage alone, Nobuna does not want to leave him alive.

If Yoshiharu had not rushed back to the main camp at Anegawa, she might have already been... by that man.... Just by thinking, her body trembled.

As a competitor to conquering the world, whether if it's winning or losing, as long as he or she surrenders, they can become the other's retainer.

But, Asakura Yoshikage is different.

If she let him escape this time, he will definitely stage an uprising in the future.

Nobuna steeled her heart to finish Yoshikage once and for all.

"Right there! Asakura Yoshikage had gone back to Ichijodani alone, Kenshin isn't here and Ichijodani did not have any troops stationed! Attack now!"

"OHHHHHHHHHH!"

The Oda army went through the streets of Ichijodani and headed straight towards Yoshikage's residence.

Only extremely few soldiers were guarding Ichijodani.

But, even those guards had dispersed due to "Uesugi Kenshin didn't come!" "But Oda Nobuna has chased us here!"

The Oda army's main force who should be at Odani castle fighting suddenly appearing here at Echizen is something that no one could have expected.

There was no one guarding Yoshikage's residence.

"There should be many of my portraits at Ichijodani house. Though burning Hasegawa Tohaku's drawings is quite unfortunate, but I really don't want to see those drawings! Burn them all!"

"Got it, Hime-sama! Leave things of destruction to me.. . no, I'll do it, hanya~n~."

".....Women's enemy, heaven's punishment!"

"Riku, what's with that 'hanya~n~'. Such a turn off!"

"Uwahhhhh, I just want to be more girly. At least like Nagahide!"

"Huh? I think Manchiyo won't say things like 'hanya~ n~'?"

"Damn it, I was indeed deceived by that Saru! DIE! No, I must... I must... punish him~!"

"Got it already! Listen to me properly. How messed up ...."

"EH! Hime-sama was turned off by me, am I beyond hope!?"

While Katsuie wept, she shouted, "OI! Burn all of this to a crisp! ....Uhh. Burn all of them! Hanya~n." as she orders the soldiers.

"....Why....Why didn't Uesugi Kenshin come? Isn't he known as "Righteous warrior"!? Have I been deceived by Uesugi Kenshin!?"

Yoshikage who was surrounded by the screens full of girls in the "Tales of Genji" and the Oda army hugged his head as he screamed.

"Takeda-san who was supposed to be surrounded at Odawara castle suddenly sent soldiers out and so, Uesugi Kenshin had given up. That righteous Uesugi-san gave up on the promise on reinforcing us, that's just how fierce the attack of the Takeda army is. So as to say, that " Takeda Shingen had moved out" report isn't fake."

Only one, Tsuchimikado Hisanaga who followed Yoshikage over was still very calm.

If it's abilities to protect himself, Tsuchimikado Hisanaga still can summon his shikigamis.

On his hand, he was still holding the letter of apology left by Uesugi Kenshin.

The aide that passed Kenshin's letter to Yoshikage and Hisanaga had already disappeared, he must have ran away.

The contents of the letter are, "Because Takeda Shingen has headed out to Kawanaka Island, I must return to Echizen immediately. I hope you can try your best to protect Odani castle. I will definitely do what I promised. " It was to explain to Yoshikage and Nagamasa, "If not for Takeda Shingen, I would have followed through with my righteousness." and expressed his apologies.

Uesugi Kenshin isn't coming. Even if he wanted to, Takeda Shingen won't allow it.

From the results, if Yoshikage had stayed in Odani castle, he might still have had a hope of victory.

"Ahh~ It must be because I escaped from Odani castle. To think that the Oda army had led their troops straight at Echizen even before invading Odani castle, unbelievable. Though the spells of Takenaka Hanbei had weakened, but her intellect had not changed. Looks like I still can't take on the job as a strategist."

".....The renowned clan of Asakura, will it end with me? Has the prophecy of Norikage come true? To Oda Nobuna, am I just a stepping stone in her quest of Tenka Fubu? I wasn't accepted as a man, neither as a warrior. Am I not accepted even as someone following the frivolous path!?"

Fire arrows shot through the windows and landed on the screens. Looking at his precious Genji drawings being burned, Yoshikage went berserk.

The humiliations of being insulted and tortured about his frivolous interests by Norikage, fury crept out from his heart.

Everything about him had been rejected by Norikage once, and now by Nobuna.

"Don't burn them! The drawings of Hasegawa Tohaku, don't burn them! DAMN IT, ODA NOBUNA! YOU WANT TO REJECT MY FRIVOLOUS INTERESTS? I DON'T CARE EVEN IF I COMMIT SEPPUKU RIGHT HERE! BUT.... NOT SAYING ANYTHING, YOU WANT TO BURN THE WORLD THAT I BUILT!?"

"I don't allow this, only this!" While coughing blood, he shouted in the midst of the "Tales of Genji" screens.

Hikaru Genji had given up on the life of being surrounded by girls as he couldn't have a happy life with the girl he loved Murasaki and was forced to become a monk.

But, I have been chaste all this while. Before meeting with the fated girl of his life, Oda Nobuna, he had always .... Even so, Oda Nobuna had not brought a mother's love , but fire arrows killing him! At Anegawa, my rationality was snatched by Nobuna's beauty. After attacking her, she had felt fear. Due to cause and effect, an ending like this happened. Even so, Yoshikage did not regret it. To Yoshikage, that wasn't playing around. Sneaking into the enemy formations, not caring about his own life to pursue his love. Didn't Hikaru Genji force Murasaki down too? But he wasn't able to have the body of Oda Nobuna.

Ahh. A frivolous life like Genji is impossible in the real world. In the end, this is the real world! How cruel, and how despicable!

He no longer wants to pursue the bodies of girls.

At this moment, Asakura Yoshikage isn't a human anymore, he had become an evil spirit.

"Tsuchimikado Hisanaga! I don't want to live in the real world, neither do I want to live in the frivolous world. I no longer want to be human! Use your omyouji powers and turn me to a shikigami! I will live on even if I abandon being human. After that, I will take my revenge on Oda Nobuna and Sagara Yoshiharu!"

"....Ara ara. Though my ability of summoning shikigamis has weakened, but I do have enough strength to command evil spirits. But is this.... really ok? You can't turn back to a human again? I think that is worse than dying here."

"I don't mind! I'm ok in turning into a spirit!"

"....I got it. Since I want to go back to Kyo to make a comeback, but now my ability in summoning shikigamis has weakened. It's not that bad keeping a spirit with me. Though we have the same goal, but don't hate me from now on, got it?"

In the Ichijodani house surrounded by flames, the young omyouji Tsuchimikado Hisanaga shouted, "Ok

then! Let me use the secret art of Tachikawa style!" Tsuchimikado gave a devious smile while pulling out a knife to cut off the head of Asakura Yoshikage who had committed suicide by biting his tongue off.

But the head that had fallen off was still shouting, " DAMN YOU, ODA NOBUNA! DAMN YOU ASAKURA NORIKAGE! DAMN YOU, SAGARA YOSHIHARU....."

Tsuchimikado Hisanaga had used a secret art passed down in the Tsuchimikado clan of cutting off heads without taking their life.

"An evil spirit like Asakura-san, it's better for me to use the evil arts of Tachikawa style to control him. The head of Asakura-san has become a golden skull. The spirit living in the skull will continue on as a state surpassing ghosts and gods." Tsuchimikado put Yoshikage's head in his bag as he chanted out incantations.

The main pillar supporting the Ichijodani house finally split. The ceiling fell down on Hisanaga's head.

The world full of drawings from the "Tales of Genji", the frivolous house of Asakura Yoshikage had collapsed with a huge bang.

The elite of the northern lands, the renowned clan of Echizen, the Asakuras was eliminated right here.

……

After the Ichijodani house of Yoshikage had finished burning, Katsuie and the rest searched for the remains of him.

But, they can't find any.

"No, Hime-sama. We can't find Asakura Yoshikage's remains. It must have burned to ash."

".....found a golden skull..."

"What?"

Inuchiyo found a golden skull in the ashes and took it to Nobuna.

The size is as big as a human's head.

But, all of it was gold plated.

While touching the golden skull, Nobuna knitted her eyebrows.

"What's this? It looks delicate. There's lots of gold on it and I can't peel them off."

"....What is this about, I do not know...."

"Is this artificial, Hime-sama? It must be the treasure of Asakura Yoshikage. What a fellow with evil interests!"

"Hmmm. Well, so be it. If we can't find any remains, there will be rumors of Yoshikage being alive. Let's treat this as Yoshikage's head then."

"Eh? Using this golden skull to replace him? There will be retributions."

"Didn't you say it yourself just now? This is artificial, Riku? There won't be any problems!"

"Oh, ohh...."

"Looks like this golden skull will be useful. But, you will definitely make your mother angry...."

".....Hime-sama? You look very sad. What's going on?"

On her horse, Nobuna did not answer Inuchiyo's question. "What's left now is Odani castle. I wonder how are Saru and Kanjuurou doing?" While saying, Nobuna looked at the sky.

Nobuna, and the plan that Hanbei had thought of to change the situation, everything will depend on the result of those two.

Odani castle is close to falling too.

"Asakura Yoshikage has escaped to Echizen alone." When that news spread out, all of the Asakura army said, "It's all over." and fled.

In the Battle of Anegawa, Asakura Yoshikage had disappeared by himself like this too.

"His old habit again, returning by himself to his Genji house at Ichijodani."

While blaming Yoshikage, the soldiers dispersed.

Though Asai Nagamasa is still holding on to Odani castle alone, but from the moment that the Asakura army dispersed, the victor has been decided.

Asai Nagamasa wants to clear a blood path and head towards the corner house where her father Hisanaga is at , but in between the main hall and the corner house, they were full of Oda troops. It's no longer possible for Nagamasa to go over there.

This lightning speed strategy of invading Odani castle was sent to the hands of Yoshiharu and Kanjuurou at the frontlines by Hanbei who was lying down in the main camp by a letter on a dove.

"Attack the corner house to break off any contact to the outside world from the main hall, let Asai Nagamasa retreat into the main hall."

"Preparing to leave the main hall I'm in for last? So as to say.... Kanjuurou is preparing to fulfill the promise we had too?"

Nagamasa rode through the mountain path and return to the main hall.

Her own troops are left less than half now.

No, it's not even a fifth of what she had.

The elimination of the Asakura army means that the reinforcements of Uesugi Kenshin not coming is true.

Most of the soldiers had despaired and thought that the Asai Asakura clans are finished and had abandoned their masters and ran.

Nagamasa sat down and wait for Nobusumi to enter the main hall.

But, the 3 elders of the Asai clan wore white clothing and went to Nagamasa's side.

"I'm so sorry! Asakura Yoshikage is too useless, we lost a battle that we could have won."

"The corner house that Hisanaga-sama lived at has been totally surrounded by the Oda army, it looks impossible to save him."

"This is all our responsibility.... If Takeda hadn't stopped the reinforcements of Uesugi Kenshin, Oda Nobuna would never have been able to win."

"Asakura Yoshikage is really shameless! Always running from the battlefield."

"Don't say that. It's normal for warriors to win or lose. Didn't I escape in Anegawa too? This failure is my responsibility. As the elders of the Asai clan, all of you have tried your best." Asai Nagamasa gave a refreshing smile to console her elders.

"It's already impossible to meet with Father this lifetime. That Owari monkey will most likely make a mess to save Father too.... But Father has his own stubborn-ness as a warrior. No matter how fast his movements are, there are things that he can't do anything about. Saru has to experience that at least once."

Whether if hatred for her father or blaming Yoshikage, she no longer had such thoughts right now.

It's all because she did not have the courage to choose that they had such an ending.

Right now, I can only wait for Kanjuurou Nobusumi to be here.

In the end, both the dreams of Asai Nagamasa and Oichi can't be fulfilled.

"Father, I'm going to see you now." Nagamasa mumbled softly.

"Master, are you going to commit seppuku here?"

"Master, is there anything else you want to say?"

"....I'm going to wait here for Kanjuurou. I hope that Kanjuurou will be the one to send me off. We had promised a last... one last meeting between us. It's good like this too. You guys, whether if it's to find Uesugi or surrender to the Oda clan or become vagrants, do as you wish. Leave me now."

".....All the best, we're really sorry.....!!!"

The elders went out. Once again alone, Nagamasa waited there, not moving an inch.

And then, he arrived.

He came here alone.

"Sorry to make you wait, Oichi. No, Asai Nagamasa."

The reason why Nagamasa had to take in a deep breath is because the man in front of her, she can barely recognize him.

"Ahh, hot hot hot! Damn, the whole building has been burned down by the flames! Why are the soldiers so violent during wartime!?"

"At a time of life and death, everyone is excited."

Sagara Yoshiharu led his Sagara corps and went into the Odani castle.

He had received a letter from Hanbei that "Asai Hisamasa will most likely be at the corner house as Asakura clan's hostage. No matter how Yoshiharu-san persuades him, he must be adamant in committing suicide. But please try your best, Yoshiharu-san. But even if I don't say so, Yoshiharu-san will go and save him, right? Hohoho." Yoshiharu jumped to avoid the wooden

planks falling off from the ceilings while walking towards the corner house.

Such a long battle with the Oda clan, yet the castle is so easy to navigate once it's broken through..... Yoshiharu can't help but express his thoughts about the sengoku era's uniqueness.

"Leave Asai Nagamasa to Nobusumi, I will try to find a way to save her dad. If you can... Goemon?"

"Impossible. There's only the path of destroying the Asai clan left."

"But, Hanbei-chan has thought of a way to save him, hasn't she?"

"That's because Hanbei said the things Yoshiharu-san wants to hear. And she had a different plan too."

"What plan?"

"You will know once you go there."

Through Goemon's help, Yoshiharu finally reached Asai Hisamasa with much difficulty.

"You've finally come, I have waited for a long time."

Hisamasa had put on a white clothing as he raised a sword, preparing to commit seppuku.

Being said to be not being able fight wars, indecisive and weak by his retainers, Hisamasa still has the pride of a sengoku daimyo.

"Listen. The fact of the Asai clan betraying the Oda clan is set in stone. Nagamasa did object at that time. What I said is the truth."

"Wait wait, don't die on me! Nobuna wants to Help Nagamasa! If you die here, Nagamasa will definitely follow you in her path."

This house is just too big, he can't make it even if he run!

"Goemon, stop him!" Though Yoshiharu shouted, Goemon did not move at all.

The reason why she didn't move, Yoshiharu understands.

Hisamasa had stabbed the sword in perfectly already.

A sound of "Sssssssss" was heard.

Hisamasa had already carved out a perfect cross on his stomach.

"Uhh, uhhh..."

"Ah, ahhhhhhh. Jii-san! ....Why....."

Yoshiharu had always been unable to handle dead people. Even now, he isn't used to it.

More so that this is a seppuku.

Yoshiharu turned his head to the side.

While breathing fast, Hisamasa said, "After knowing that Nagamasa is really married, I can understand deeply the thoughts of Oda Nobuna-sama. I beg you, you must give my last words to Nagamasa in the main hall."

".....I...I got it! Say them!"

"She must let Saruyashamaru and Asai Nagamasa die. This is the last chance to be filial to me. Tell her this."

Yoshiharu hugged his head and shouted.

At this time, the things you should say is, You must live on! Isn't that so!?

"What the hell are you talking about!? Making your own son.... No, you want to ask your daughter to commit seppuku along with you? Is that what a father should be doing, Jii-san!?"

"A relationship between a father and his son, though you do not understand, but Nagamasa should be able to. I'm relying on you now. I beg you, please....."

After a series of shivers, Hisamasa's body crouched down.

He can no longer hear what he said properly.

"Sagara-shi, it's unimagainable the pain it takes to carve a cross. He no longer has any strength to speak."

"B...But...But... I can't do it. Cutting off Nagamasa's father's head or something...."

"SAGARA-SHI!"

Yoshiharu kneeled down. Though he knows that it's a very embarrassing thing for a samurai to not be able to cut down off head, but he can't do it no matter what.

A soldier of the Oda army ran right past him and with a "I'll do it!", he cut Hisanaga's head with a single stroke.

"Uwahhhhh. Jii-san.... Damn it, what the hell have you done....!!"

Goemon patted at Yoshiharu's butt who was shivering.

"Hurry to the main hall! If you don't pass the last words to Asai Nagamasa now, we won't be able to make it!"

"What do you mean by not making ? Because, the words to Nagamasa are to "Die"....."

"Ahhhhh. You're really slow. Anyway, just go!"

"Wait, Goemon! What is going on!?"

"Talk on the way! To save his own daughter, Asai Hisamasa has committed seppuku, but if you're stiblbl hberbe nbobw, tbhbinbgs wbibllb bbe bbabd!(you're still here now, things will be bad!)"

"Eh? I can't hear a single thing from you biting your tongue!"

"To the Oda clan who wants to Tenka Fubu, as a last saving grace for the betrayer, we have to finish the Asai clan! You gotta be smarter now, do I nebebd to exbplbain evben thbat!? Becbabubse I kbebep sbtubtbtebrbing, nbobt a worbd nbow!(I need to explain even that!? Because I keep stuttering, not a word now!)"

"I can't tell what you're talking anymore!"

"Run while you think! We need to run out before this structure collapses!"

The two of them ran out at the last minute.

Hisamasa's head seems to have been brought to Oda army's main camp by that soldier already.

(I will definitely give your last words to Nagamasa, go ahead and ascend to heaven, Jii-san. Just what are you trying to tell Nagamasa?)

While running, Yoshiharu can't think properly as he starts getting frustrated.

He can already see the main hall.

It was almost burning on this side too.

Nobusumi's troops had surrounded the main hall while shooting fire arrows.

Thinking that Nobusumi wouls definitely be leisurely firing fire arrows, Yoshiharu panicked.

(You gotta be joking! Isn't the main culprit of betraying Hisamasa!? Nagamasa is just being wrapped in the midst of it! Stop, Nobusumi! Are you trying to force Nagamasa to commit suicide!?)

From the fierce attacks, Nobusumi does not seem to want to save Nagamasa but to kill her. What a tragic choice.

Bearing the deep pain, he made the last choice for his sister's dream.

So as to say, Nagamasa herself had decided. And Nobusumi understands Nagamasa's decision, and had decided to respect her wish.

But, at this time.... What will Nobuna do?

(Marrying Nobusumi as a princess to the Asai clan, didn't Nobuna get a extremely fierce scolding by her mother? If this time, Nobusumi kills Nagamasa.... The relationship between Nobuna and her mother will never be able to recover. You gotta be joking! Because Nobuna trusts the combination of Nobusumi and me will never allow Nagamasa's death, she herself had gone to Echizen . Nobusumi can't betray his own sister and at the same time, Nagamasa will never betray her own father.)

Grabbing a foot soldier who looked like a squad leader , Yoshiharu shouted, "WHERE DID NOBUSUMI GO TO? "

"He stopped us and said, "Someone is waiting for me." and he went in alone!"

"GO NOW, SOMETHING HAS HAPPENED."
Goemon starts panicking too.

"I'm going in to give Nagamasa Asai Hisamasa's last words, don't stop me!"

"Yes"

It's like that.

Nagamasa is waiting for her beloved Nobusumi to kill her personally.

Nobusumi who had made the resolve to kill Nagamasa as he went in.

The two of them, for the same objective is moving towards the same ending. The two had finally meet.

So as to say, the final result is the death of Nagamasa.

The slow Yoshiharu finally understands.

The real intention of Asai Hisamasa.

The true meaning behind his last words.

(So it's like that!)

There's no longer any time left!

Numerous flames attacked Yoshiharu in the main hall. Dodging and avoiding. His hair had been burned as he rushed in. Jumping and rolling around.

"Wait, Nobusumi, wait a minute!"

In the sea of flames, Yoshiharu is sprinting still.

He ran faster compared to being at the corner house.

(I... no longer.... want to see the scene of seppuku a second time! And, Nagamasa is still a girl! Though if a Hime daimyo fails, isn't she allowed to live on if she choses to retire? Why are you always cross-dressing!?)

FInally, he reached in time.

The scene of Tsuda Nobusumi holding the sword and Asai Nagamasa with her white clothing ready to commit seppuku, Yoshiharu finally reached in time.

The two of them seem to have started the ceremony of committing seppuku.

And is saying something now.

After finishing what they wanted to say, the two had made up their minds.

Nagamasa chose her father and to die, Nobusumi chose to help her sister conquer the world as he kills his own beloved wife.

They must end the Asai clan right here.

If the Asai clan continues to exist, the dream of Tenka Fubu will be forever far away. If Oda Nobuna doesn't kill her own god-brother even after such betrayal, the whole country will follow suit.

The way to save Nagamasa, there isn't one from the start.

If Nagamasa lives as a Hime daimyo, she can still choose to retire. But, Nagamasa chose to be Saruyashamaru, the Omi's gentleman, Asai Nagamasa in the end.

"How can you do such a dumb thing!" Yoshiharu wept as he shouted.

Both Nobusumi and Nagamasa had made their last resolve. From their expression, the two of them had already entered their own world.

"Saru-kun, don't stop us. Nagamasa.... he wants to die as Saruyashamaru."

"At least in the end, let Kanjuurou be send over to Father. Saru, I know what you want to say, but in this matter, you are not involved. Please say nothing. Let the both of us....."

"No...NO! I'M INVOLVED! THOUGH I WILL BE TOLD OFF AS MEDDLING AND NOT CARING ABOUT THE SITUATION!"

Yoshiharu shouted, and at the instant when the two move, he stopped them.

"Listen! I have the last words of Asai Hisamasa right here to give to Asai Nagamasa! I'm sorry, Hisamasa-sama committed seppuku and died, I couldn't reach there in time to stop him."

"Father's last words!?"

"Saru-kun, that....."

"Listen carefully! I'm only going to say it once!!"

Yoshiharu straighten his body and stare at Nagamasa and Nobusumi, using the maximum volume he can muster, he said every last word of Hisamasa's.

"Saruyashamaru Asai Nagamasa, you will die right here. This is your last act of filial piety to me."

Nobusumi and Nagamasa became silent. But, they seem to have understood immediately.

Their eyes met.

After an instantaneous period of silence,

Nobusumi swung down his sword wordlessly. Yoshiharu sprinted to the hallway and shouted at everyone.

"Tsuda Nobusumi has cut off the enemy's commander's head!"

The main hall of the Odani castle collapsed in the flames.

The instant when Odani castle fell....

The Asai clan is finally finished. The important passageway from the northern lands into the capital is now under the Oda clan.

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/

Chapter 7 : The Celebration of the Oda Clan

Nobuna's army returned to Kyo.

Nobuna's ratings when she destroyed both Echizen's Asakura and Norther Omi's Asai were sky high too.

"She might be given a higher position than Imagawa Shogun by the Yamato Gose."

"With this, she has really conquered the world."

"Though there's still enemies like Takeda Shingen, Uesugi Kenshin and the Mori clan from Chuugoku....."

"With this, the lands around the capital should be unified more or less."

In the midst of furious chatter at the streets of Kyo, Nobuna organized a grand celebration at Honnou Temple as usual.

With Katsuie and Nagahide leading, the fellow generals of the Oda clan as well as the puppet shogun, Imagawa Yoshimoto are all there. On Tsuda Nobusumi's side, a rarely seen Tsuchida Gozen, Nobuna and Nobusumi's biological mother was sitting there. After hearing that Nobusumi had personally killed his own wife Nagamasa, she had seemed extremely upset.

All the while, Tsuchida Gozen had been consoling Nobusumi, but Nobusumi instead answered, "It's ok, I'm alright."

Sitting at the furthest back, it's the first time that Yoshiharu sees Nobuna's mother.

"She really looks very similar to Nobuna. Her eyes are so cold. Though she's a beauty, but she looks very scary... . Though she's consoling Nobusumi, but why does she seem so cold? Nobuna's hospitality had been totally covered by her mother." Hanbei who is hiding behind Yoshiharu let out a lament.

"It's obvious that a child looks like her mother. Anyway, there are many people today. Hohoho."

Hanbei's body doesn't seem very good, Yoshiharu is a little worried.

"Nobuna has invited different daimyos, leaders, merchants and tea masters around the capitial. Even Yamato Gose's Kampaku Konoe had come with his nobles. Though we had just started to achieve something in the Oda clan, it's still early for us to have our own lands. A big occasion like today, it's already not bad that we can sit at the back."

"Nene is here too. Onii-sama, don't be afraid at this period of time!" Sitting on Hanbei's lap was Yoshiharu's little sister, Nene.

"Why did Nene come? Ah, yeah, this is the specialty of Odawara, "Model of Odawara castle". Once you assemble the different wood pieces, a miniature Odawara castle is completed. Go and assemble it then!"

"Onii-sama. When we talk about specialty, shouldn't it be eaten? Nene is disappointed!"

"That specialty that you said, I couldn't find them. But there are a few other choices.... Do you want black chicken eggs?"

"Even if I assemble the Odawara castle, Nene won't be happy. Nene is a girl. Such a thing should be given to boys."

"Really? In my period of time, there are many girls crazy about period dramas."

"What are period dramas?" Frois asked.

Because this celebration allows all family statuses and positions, so even though she was sitting at the back with Yoshiharu, but even the namban missionary had been invited over.

And then, with Maeda Inuchiyo leading, Nobuna appeared in front of everyone.

Wearing a red cape bought from namban and the namban hat she loves the most, she sat on a namban chair. Rather than a sengoku princess, she looks more like an empress from another country.

"Greetings to all. I thank all of you to spare time to come to today's celebration.

Though her usual character is always cheerful, but it feels like Nobuna's mood today is especially good.

Did something happen? With a face full of excitement, Nobuna gave a smile.

The Kampaku Konoe Sakihisa (What a lucky princess. No, not luck, I have to admit she does have some strength.) while gritting his teeth, he came to the front of Nobuna.

"Today, under orders from the Yamato Gose, I'm here to give Nobuna-sama the position of Imperial Guard General (Ukon'e no Taisho)."

"Dearuka."

With a cold face, Nobuna does not seem very interested in the position.

"You have to know, the position of Imperial Guard General will only be given to the highest status of warriors. It's a very powerful position. Even the current Seii Taishogun Imagawa Yoshimoto does not have the experience yet."

Imagawa Yoshimoto waved her fan as she laughed out loud.

"Oh hohoho. Well, there's no helping it! The battle this time is just too spectacular! I Seii Taishogun am very generous. I won't mind such a thing at all! Oh hohohoho. "

"You just don't understand the positions, right?"

In the midst of the chatter...

"Though I don't really understand, but Hime-sama is standing at the top in both name and actual strength of warriors, right, Nagahide? No. Isn't she standing at the top of warriors hanya~n!?"

"....Hmmm, Hime-sama's power is already higher than Imagawa Yoshimoto, this time around, the Yamato Gose has finally admitted it. Full points. But Katsuie-sama."

"What is it~ Nagahide? hanya~n!"

".....That strange way of talking, 0 points. What's with you?"

"Don't joke around, I want to be a maiden~yan!"

"This way of retort does have the style of Katsuie, 90 points."

"Noo! I want to be a maiden more like Nagahide!"

"Be quiet, Riku!" Nobuna stare fiercely at Riku.

"S...So...So...So...Sorry!"

"Now, it's time to give awards by their contributions. First is the land of Echizen, I'm giving it to Riku, Shibata Katsuie. Echizen is the frontline against Uesugi Kenshin, from now on, you are to build a reliable fortress and train a strong army. Of course, the policy of Rakuichi Rakuza is to be implemented too. You are to promote the growth of commerce to make the people rich. Can you do it?"

"Yes...Yes, what? You wa... wa.... want me to be Echizen's daimyo? I... I... I can't do it. Such a complicated job, it's better for Nagahide....."

Though Katsuie is the no 1 chief in the Oda clan, but she does not have much confidence in being a daimyo. Though she's very good in fighting wars, she's not good in governing.

"I will send you helpers, do it properly. And Manchiyo has the mission of governing Wakasa, now that the Asakura clan has perished, the master of Wakasa has surrendered to the Oda clan. Manchiyo, I'm leaving the construction of Azuchi castle to you too. Thanks."

"Hmmm, roger."

"Nagahide, you didn't enter the fight this time, Hime-sama allows you to become a daimyo nevertheless ~! Great~ It seems like Hime-sama loves you~!"

Katsuie had eyes of admiration for Nagahide, Nobuna can't help but sigh.

"While building Azuchi castle, didn't Manchiyo govern the military stops between Kyo to Mount Toragozen? Eh, Riku you.... Think properly, when we're fighting a war, supplies and retreat paths are very important. Manchiyo had done it all by herself, you've been a great help, Manchiyo."

"Thanks for the compliment, my current mood is full points now."

"Manchiyo, Wakasa and Echizen are neighbour provinces. Help Riku out."

"Yes."

"Yeah. You gotta help me, Nagahide! No, help me out~ I'm relying on you~ hanya~n!"

"....If you take off that "hanya~n~", I will help you out. It gives me goose bumps upon hearing that...."

"What about it~!"

The two chiefs of the Oda clan had finally become successful and are daimyos now.

"Ahh~ I Juubei will be banished out of Kyo this time. Looks like I can only return to Sakamoto castle." Mitsuhide wept.

All generals thought(Though she's promising, but she will definitely be punished this time.) and are worried for Mitushide.

But, because she had tried to take revenge for Yoshiharu without a care for her life, Nobuna did not

mete out any punishment for Mitsuhide. Currently, their relationship is even stronger than before.

But, Mitsuhide did not publicize in Kyo the matter of " Without her coming in at the last minute, Nobuna would have been together with Yoshiharu during their period at Hakone." like what they had expected.

Instead, when Mitsuhide mixed in with the nobles in the tea parties at Kyo, she had been saying good things to Konoe Sakihisa, thus making sure Nobuna received the position of Imperial Guard General.

From Nobuna's perspective, though Mitsuhide is very irritating for not noticing the situation as she's around Yoshiharu, but she's very cute.

When the both of them were taking revenge for Yoshiharu, their relationship of master and subordinate had upgraded to that of friends.

Now on....

"Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide, this time, I won't mete out any punishment for you. Your position as master of

Sakamoto castle remains unchanged. Please continue on with the protection of Kyo too. And, I'm giving you Tamba, go and think of a way to make it yours, got it?"

Though she was rewarded, but she had to think of a way to get it. It's not that much of a reward.

"Tam...Tamba? Tamba is a mountain fort near Kyo, an important passageway known to be the gate to the western provinces. And it's a big province with a 30k yield. Is it really ok to give Tamba to me, Nobuna-sama?"

"It's ok. It's just that I will use your troops frequently from now on, there might be big expenses too. And, I will leave it to you to command the different daimyos and leaders around the capital. Juubei, are you up to the task?"

Nobuna gave the important mission of governing lands around the capital to Mitsuhide.

Though Mitsuhide is troublesome in the matter of Yoshiharu, but as a warrior, she's the elite of the Oda clan . And as someone of literature, Mitsuhide's reputation in Sakai and Kyo is good. She's the only talent that can take on such a complicated task.

This time, she was unexpectedly promoted.

No one of the retainers had any opinion.

"Thank you so much! Ah, I knew it! It's a reward for protecting the chastity of Nobuna-sama! It's because I've had went along to Hakone, right!? If Sagara-senpai does any weird spells to Nobuna-sama from now on, I will definitely protect Nobuna-sama!"

"....You... You're really slow. Or should I say, you're actually an idiot?"

While glaring at the joyous Mitsuhide, Nobuna stuff her favorite chicken wings into her mouth.

It might be because Nobuna is very happy today that she isn't angry over Mitsuhide foolish claims.

At this time, Tsuchida Gozen came nearer and said.

"Kichi. The Odani castle of Northern Omi which has a yield of 250k will be given to Kanjuurou who has killed Nagamasa, right?"

For an instant, the very unhappy eyes of Nobuna met with her mother's, and then, she turned away. The

feeling between the two of them.... It seems cold, as if there are no feelings at all.... Yoshiharu can't help but felt a tinge of pain in his abdomen.

But, Nobuna ignored Tsuchida Gozen's eyes and said with a cheerful voice.

"The 200k of Northern Omi is to be given to Saru!"

EHHHHHHHHHH! Everyone let out shrieks of shock.

Even Nene and Hanbei are amongst them.

Everyone had thought that Nobuna would definitely give the lands of the Asai clan to Nobusumi.

"Kichi! What's this!? How can you give a suspicious vagrant a whole province and promote him to be a daimyo!? Definitely not!"

"Do you hate your brother Kanjuurou that much!?" Tsuchida Gozen screamed at Nobuna. With a smiling face, Nobusumi tugged on his mother's sleeves and said, "It's all due to Saru-kun that we could destroy the Asai Asakura."

"Kanjuurou. Being ordered by your cruel sister to kill your lover personally, and being treated like this afterwards.... How pitiful, how pitiful."

Tsuchida Gozen gave an expression full of hatred to Nobuna while she hugged Nobusumi, tears flowing down her face.

But, Nobusumi said to his mother, "I'm already an adult." and didn't accept his mother's sympathies.

"This time, compared to my contributions, Saru-kun's contributions are greater. And this is a contribution that everyone does not know. Though I wish to tell Mother, but Aneue had asked me not to tell anyone. I have decided not to be a big-mouth from now on. I'm really sorry."

Tsuchida Gozen finally paled and with a face full of " What's going on!?", she panicked.

This Nobusumi does not rely on his mother at all!

Kichi must have conjured some spells on Kanjuurou... Tsuchida Gozen glared at Nobuna with suspicious eyes.

The daughter who is always together with the namban people ever since she's small and saying "Religious statues are just assemblies of wooden blocks!" such disrespectful words, what she is planning, she does not understand at all.

"No...Nobuna, no matter what, giving me 200k is too much! I just want 50k! It's better if you give Northern Omi to Kanjuurou!"

Yoshiharu is still hesitating, but Nobuna said, "No, I've already decided on this matter."

"....Not satisfied in giving a suspicious monkey a position of Chikuzen no Kami, this time she had finally allowed him to become a daimyo with a whole province to govern.... This is really the end of the world."

Konoe Sakihisa is also very shocked at this reward that no one had expected, "What the hell is she thinking!?" as he speaks what he had in mind.

Hanbei and Nene pulled both hands of Yoshiharu to persuade him, "Just accept it, cough cough." "Yeah, my brother is finally a master of a province! Oni-sama's dream of building a harem is going to be fulfilled soon!"

"Saru! You're actually doted on this much by Hime-sama! Damn it!"

"One of Sagara-sama's unknown contributions is the successful alliance with Takeda Shingen. And he seems to have achieved something else. Please do accept this reward. Full points."

Katsuie's and Nagahide's reactions are totally opposite .

"What's this? Sagara-senpai had finally become a daimyo! Though I can't really accept it, but with this, he's much more suitable to marry with I Juubei! Though it's truly regretful that I'm so much closer to marrying! Right now, I Juubei will build a glorious castle at Tamba so we can get married.... I Juubei can already predict the dark future where I am impregnated annually by the extremely energetic Senpai. Ahh, I'm going to faint...."

Not knowing what she is fantasizing, Mitsuhide is saying, "Ahh, no, don't!" while her eyes are shining brightly.

"Nobuna-sama must have gone through serious thought before coming to this decision. Yoshiharu-san, please accept it."

Being pushed at the back by Frois, Yoshiharu said, "I.... got it." and accepted.

"Now that I think about it, Northern Omi is the land that Nobunaga gave to Tokichirou-jii-san. Though I'm still a little mindful of Houjou Ujiyasu's threats, but with my own castle, I won't be that worried about the assassinations of Fuma ninjas. Though there's quite a bit of stress involved, but I should accept it first and do something! .....But what should I do about governing? I have absolutely no idea!"

"Hoho. I Hanbei am only skilled in wars and omyouji, that area isn't my expertise.... cough... cough.... cough."

"A...A capable assistant skilled in governing becomes necessary now.... Wh...Who can do it....."

Someone called Maeda amongst the Kawanami clan of Goemon said from behind Goemon's back, "The war is still ongoing. We will protect the young girls in town and dote on them. This is our true mission as men!"

"There're only such people in my corps...." Yoshiharu's troubles increased again.

"If that's the case, leave it to Nene."

Nene slaps her chest that didn't show any hints on budging, but he can't leave such an important work to Nene. Nene's grandfather, Asano-jii-san had retired due to high age....

"Next, who should I reward!"

After this, Nobuna said, "Since you have come to our aid in a rare gesture, I'm giving you some rewards this time." And then, she gave the whole Ise to Takigawa Kazumasu who had been hiring mercenaries in Ise all this while.

"Hoho, leave it with your lands, I want pottery. Without saying, I know Hime should know. I want Hime's Tsukumo Nasu."

"What? You know just how valuable Tsukumu Nasu is ? Don't just flap your gums! Grow pearls in Ise."

"Nobuna-sama is still the same, so stingy. I might revolt someday~"

"What a troublesome fellow."

Even Nobuna didn't treat Takigawa Kazumasu as her opponent at all.

Ise's lands had always been handled by Takigawa Kazumasu, from now on, how to use the army of Ise is a problem that Nobuna has to start considering now.

The rewarding ceremony finally ended.

The young missonary Oruga silently appeared at the side of Frois.

"Fr...Frois-sama. I brought the guests. He even brought along a letter from the main church."

"Letter from the main church? What could it be about? "

Oruga seems extremely abnormal, his breathing is quick and he's full of sweat.

"Please allow me to retreat for now." Frois lowered her head and brought Oruga along as they left the place.

"What is going on?"

Frois is very shocked.

In the hallway was a strange single eyed giant.

No, not a living giant, but a huge robotic doll made by wooden blocks and metal with height 2 times that of a normal human.

"Kateyan... Kateyan..."

While emitting sharp metallic sounds, this robotic doll was moving in the courtyard. It can't seem to grasp it's balance very well yet. Then, like the power being stopped, it fell onto the floor and didn't move again.

"Wh...What's this? Oruga?"

"The guest said, this is a prototype doll that can be used to replaces horse in battles."

"This is almost like homunculus that the professor Albert created, Oruga."

"Uwahh. A failure, it's a failure. Letting the doll walk on two legs is just too difficult. Ahahahaha!"

A small samurai jumped out from the robotic doll's body.

Though he's a samurai, but he didn't wear the traditional samurai clothing of Japan, but elegant clothing like that of namban merchants. One can only recognize he is a samurai from the two swords on his waist. With a whole body of tanned skin, it can be seen that he's from the southern provinces. Her fringe makes people feel that she's younger than Takenaka Hanbei, a totally child-like feeling. He's a fellow that it's hard to discern whether he's a boy or girl.

"I'm so happy to see you guys! I'm Don Simon, here to receive the baptizing of the church from Kyushu. This time, I had brought alone a letter for Frois-san from the church!"

"Don Simon... is a Christian samurai, right?"

"I Simon have learned the newest knowledge " Mechanics" from Kyushu. This robotic doll used the theory of "Automation" and "Mechanics".

""Mechanics" .... I've totally never heard of it before....."

"Ahh, correct. Now I'll pass you the letter of the church !"

Don Simon took out the letter.

Oruga received the letter and spread it out in front out Frois.

"I have read it through before, it's really quite serious!"

".....This.....!"

After reading the contents of the letter, Frois had an unpleasant expression.

Did something that will harm Japan happen? Frois's teacher, Francis had once warned. Frois and her teacher Francis are very worried about the ambition of Europe and other countries building a colony in the far east Japan, and is afraid of using the missionary activities in Japan as a chance.

But, Frois had once told Nobuna about the colonization thinking of Europe secretly and Nobuna had understood it mostly.

(Maybe Nobuna-sama once knew Francis-sama. If the situation really becomes like this, to Japan and to Nobuna-sama, it can be said to be the worst situation.

Right now, "that moment" has finally come.

"Oruga. That man who wishes to conquer Japan is planning to come over."

"Yes. And the new Japan Christian branch is on their way here."

Fast, too fast.

The reason why, is because the queen of Japan has not been able to unify the whole country yet.

Both Frois and Oruga were shivering over the future of Japan.

But, the samurai Don Simon does not have any interest in the content of the letter at all.

The young Simon is currently obsessed with the new knowledge from namban.

Simon used a clear voice and said to Frois, "Oh yeah. I have brought Mori clan's letter too! During the way towards the capital, I passed by Chuugoku's Mori clan, there's a letter to Oda Nobuna here."

Simon used a crystal clear voice to say something that the rest can't ignore.

"The renowned genius strategist, I Don Simon proclaim, as long as Sagara Yoshiharu is around, the ambition of Tenka Fubu by Oda Nobuna will never come to pass."

The pure maiden Frois received a shock and asked Simon.

"If Yoshiharu-san is around, Nobuna-sama's ambition will never come to pass? Why?"

"Frois-sama. This letter is a declaration of war from the Mori clan to the Oda clan!"

"EHH?"

"The tyrant of the Chuugoku region, the Mori clan has received the proper shogun Ashikaga Yoshiteru and his sister Ashikaga Yoshiaki! If the real Ashikaga shogun

appears, the Imagawa Yoshimoto that Oda Nobuna pushed up will lose her standing. Whether if it's Uesugi or Takeda, everyone will follow Ashikaga. Ahahahaha!"

"Ashikaga Yoshiteru-sama? In Japan?"

"Correct. The daimyos who are bent on recovering the Yoshikaga shogunate are all coming to the capital!"

Simon let out a clear laugh.

"If Sagara Yoshiharu hadn't saved Imagawa Yoshimoto's life, Oda Nobuna would have never pushed her up as shogun. Originally, Oda Nobuna should have killed Imagawa Yoshimoto in Okehazama, and continue heading to the capital supporting Ashikaga shogun. After the Tenka Fubu, she will personally destroy the Ashikaga shogunate. The monkey from the future has made a big mess of the history of "Oda Nobuna obtaining the world"! Sagara Yoshiharu should not have existed in this era."

"If that's the case, what should Nobuna-sama do?"

"I beg Frois-san. Bring me to see Oda Nobuna now. With that, I Simon can suggest my plan to obtain the world."

"What are you preparing to say when you meet with Nobuna-sama?"

To Frois's thoughtless query, Don Simon confidently laughed, "If we let that person return to the future, the history will return to normal and Oda Nobuna can conquer the world!"

Both his eyes and sound are almost as clear as that of an angel, this child is really terrifying. Frois thought.

"I Simon know the way to let Sagara Yoshiharu return to the future!"

……

While Frois is squeezing on the letter that Don Simon had passed over while standing in the courtyard, not knowing the revival of Ashikaga shogun, the Oda clan's celebration is at it's peak.

"We don't know when will we fight the Takeda clan, the next enemy will be Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin and Chuugoku's Mori clan! Let Houjou Ujiyasu stay in her Odawara castle. We must let her understand, in this sengoku era, not doing anything also means that she won't get anything!"

Nobuna is enthusiastic.

Anyway, the famous for her stinginess Nobuna giving away each piece of her land to her retainers while organizing such a huge feast.

But Nobuna's brother, Tsuda Nobusumi didn't get the land of Northern Omi, the lands of the old Asai clan had basically been given to Yoshiharu.

"......Not caring about Kanjuurou who had killed his lover and giving Odani castle to that suspicious monkey.. .. Just what is her brain thinking? That girl....."

The face of her mother who dotes on Nobusumi, Tsuchida Gozen is becoming uglier by the minute.

The retainers are "Oi, Nagahide. This is really bad." " The relationship between the mother and her daughter is

just too bad, 3 points." "Giving land to a monkey, won't it be ok to give just a pottery or something?" and had started to discuss among themselves.

Only Mitsuhide who does not notice the atmosphere was saying, "Ahh~ To protect Nobuna-sama, after I have conquered Tamba, I will marry Saru.... The life of I Juubei is so tragic. Of course, the marriage ceremony will be held in the namban church at Sakamoto castle!" things like that.

When the atmosphere started to calm down bit by bit, Nobuna clapped her hands.

"Now on, let the entertainment begin. Danjo, bring out the usual cup!" as she shouted at the master of the Yamato province, Matsunaga Danjo.

"Yes, Nobuna-sama. Look, how beautiful it is."

The scariest woman in Kyo, the exotic beauty Matsunaga Hisahide brought out three golden skulls.

Blood red grape wine was filled to the brim in the golden skull.

"Hi...Hime-sama, this? Is this that which was discovered in the mansion of Asakura Yoshikage?"

"......The number.... increased....."

"This. Just what kind of entertainment is this? I can't grade this at all."

"Oi Nobuna! Your mother is still around, are you going to just take it out?"

"Wait for your mother to leave!" Yoshiharu lectured Nobuna.

But with a uncaring expression, Nobuna said, "It's ok, such a shocking thing, it's better for more people to know of it!"

Matsunaga Hisahide revealed a suspicious smile and said, "These three golden skulls are Asakura Yoshikage, Asai Hisamasa and Asai Nagamasa's. Ha, I've gold plated their skulls to make golden wine cups. Next, will everyone use these wine cups to drink some grape wine!? "

The joyous smile that Matsunaga Hisahide gave from the bottom of her heart make these three golden skulls even more creepy.

Katsuie goes soft on her knees and said, "Ahhhh, I can't do it! I can't do it! hanya~n~!?" and rejected on the spot. To actually create golden skulls from Asai Hisamasa and Nagamasa's heads! Katsuie was scared stiff by Nobuna.

".....What a bad hobby, this is very cruel treatment to the dead 1 point." Nagahide was merciless.

"I...I...I...I...I Konoe will not join such a disgusting feast, I'm going back! Oda Nobuna, you'll definitely suffer heaven's punishment!"

"....How dumb. To actually treat Kanjuurou's lover so cruelly. Is that what a princess should do!? Kichi, you are really a demon lord without any hint of humanity, demon! Don't let me see you ever again!"

The superstitious Konoe Sakihisa said "Oh, tainted, so dirty." while covering his face as he left the hall. Next, Tsuchida Gozen screamed at Nobuna before leaving.

Even so, the fuss did not die down.

"Is this really ok? Nobuna.... It's a good chance to reconcile with your mother, is giving yourself such a bad name really for the best?" Due to being promoted to a Northern Omi daimyo, Yoshiharu who was at the back was able to get near Nobuna and asked.

".....What's so bad about it. The fewer people who know the truth, the better. I must let the legend of these golden skulls spread throughout Japan. If not, it's impossible to let the world believe that Asai Nagamasa is already dead." Nobuna used a very lonely voice to speak.

As if she's on the verge of tears.

Yoshiharu can't help but feels frustrated for not being able to hug the delicate body of Nobuna right now.

Even if he had become a daimyo, he was still unable to be together with the one who controls the world, Nobuna .

The appearance of these golden skulls had made the atmosphere solemn.

The people attending the feast left one by one, and in the end, only important retainers of the Oda clan were left.

The ones who stayed are just Nobusumi, Katsuie, Nagahide, Kazumasu, Mitsuhide, Yoshiharu, as well as Hanbei and Nene.

".....Though it's a very clever way.... but it's far too sad.. .. Uhhh." Preparing to stay till Yoshiharu left, Hanbei who is still sitting in the back sobbed, with tears dropping one by one on the ground.

"Nobuna-chan, you should rely on me at times like this ." The always cheerful Kazumasu shed tears too.

"....Aneue."

Nobusumi walked to the front of Nobuna and lowered his head deeply.

"......So....So....Sorry."

"It's ok, Kanjuurou. It's ok for me alone to be the Demon Lord of the Sixth Realm.... I have no other choice left. As an elder sister, this is all I can do.

Katsuie has totally no idea why Nobusumi is apologizing as she turned her head to ask Nagahide. Nagahide too seemed to have noticed something. "Such a thing, a few words won't be enough to explain it clearly... . The situation should be over now.... But Hime's feelings right now.... I can't give a grade for Hime today." Nagahide's expression turned bitter.

"???"

Katsuie had finally seem to understand something as she tilted her head.

"It's about time you entered. Though my little sister, Asai Nagamasa had passed away, but actually, I have another little sister that is of a same father with me! Her name is Oichi! Asai Nagamasa is already dead. Oichi! You can come out now!"

The curtains were silently pulled open.

The one wearing an elegant wafuku and sitting there is a slender build beauty named "Oichi".

The name of Oichi, is given by the man Sagara Yoshiharu who had risked his own life to run into the burning Odani castle, saved her from the tragic fate and she who understands the agony of her god-sister being hated by her biological mother, the cries of her husband, the true meaning of the last words of her real father under much consideration.

"My name is..... Oichi."

".....Ahh....." Katsuie who feels that this face of the beauty who looks as mesmerizing as a butterfly was unable to utter a single word.

Just what is the true form of this mesmerizing beauty? The few who stayed till the very end of the Oda clan's celebration decided to never tell anyone forever.

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/

Translator's Notes and References

1. ↑ TL Note: Sakana = fish in Japanese. This is a reference to Ichthys, a symbol used to resemble the profile of a fish, used by early Christians as a secret Christian symbol and now known colloquially as the "sign of the fish" or the "Jesus fish. I know Jesus isn't God, but the son of God. That's how the raw is.
2. ↑ TL Note: Goemon had been ending her sentences with "~dechayo", just like how Kagura-chan from Gintama is ending her sentences with "~de aru".
3. ↑ TL note: When Yoshiharu says "child", he sounds it the same as "Nene"
4. ↑ TL Note: Shingen used the word, "种", meaning a male horse procured to breed so as to have a better pedigree. *nosebleed* I used alpha male which I think brings across the meaning better?
5. ↑ TL Note: Like previously said 种 is a word used for a male horse, Baba contains the kanji horse too.
6. ↑ マ, person attracted to their own mother